



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



RECORDS
OF THE
COURT OF ASSISTANTS
OF THE
COLONY

MASSACHUSETTS BAY
(Colony) Court of assistants.

1630-1692

PRINTED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

JOHN NOBLE

CLERK OF THE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT

VOL. II.

BOSTON
PUBLISHED BY THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK
1904

299693

Rockwell and Churchill Press
BOSTON

PREFACE.

VOLUME I. of the Records of the Court of Assistants, covering the period from 1673 to 1692, was issued in 1901.

Volume II., now issued, takes in the period from the settlement of the Colony to 5 March, 1643-4.

This volume, though containing the records of a period earlier than that in the former volume, has been numbered Volume II. for the reasons given in the preface to the first volume.

Part I. is taken from the first volume of the Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in the State Archives, and has been printed, like the earlier volume, with an exact adherence to the originals, and is a reproduction of them in every particular, so far as the difference between print and manuscript will allow.

It has also been compared with a contemporaneous copy of the same (made by Thomas Lechford to 28 January, 1641), referred to below.

Part II. comprises a copy of a portion of the records of the Court of Assistants, extending from 28 October, 1641, to 5 March, 1643-4, recently discovered in the so-called Barlow Manuscript Copy, or duplicate, of the records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, which was bought for the Boston Public Library in 1890. This was published by order of the City Council of Boston, by William H. Whitmore, Record Commissioner, in his *Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony*.

In the record of the Court for 5 March, 1643-4, there are at the end three subsequent entries, the latest being 30 May, 1644.

The same exact adherence to the original has been kept as in Part I.

As stated in the preface to Volume I., these earliest records, thus preserved, are not, as has been often assumed, the complete record of the proceedings of the Court through those periods, as they contain substantially only criminal matters or matters of public concern. Civil suits do not appear therein, although it is evident that such suits were tried before this Court from the very first. This appears among other proofs from the entry under date of 4 March, 1633-4, on page 40 of this Volume II., mentioning a judgment against Joseph Twitchell. It also appears, from the numerous references to such causes, as early as 1639, in Lechford's Journal. See also the Order of the General Court, in 1634, as to the entry of Actions. (Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. I., p. 129.)

See, also, an Order of the General Court, carrying out a suggestion of Lechford in 1639, which was made at the September Session of the same year :

“Whereas many iudgments have been given in o^r Courts, whereof no records are kept of the evidence and reasons whereupon the verdict and iudgment did passe, the records whereof being duely entered and kept would bee of good use for president to posterity, and a releife to such as shall have just cause to have their causes reheard and reveiwed, it is therefore by this Court ordered and decreed that henceforward every iudgment, wth all the evidence, bee recorded in a booke, to bee kept to posterity.”

(Massachusetts Colony Records, i, 275.)

When Volume I. was issued it was proposed that the present volume should contain three parts, and expected that it would complete the records of this Court, so far as they were extant or could in any way be reproduced at the present day. It has been found, however, that Part III., described in the former preface, must contain such an amount of matter as would make, if included herein, an unwieldy volume, and delay the issue of this.

Part III., as heretofore designated, will accordingly be issued separately as Volume III., and at as early a date as possible.

PREFACE.

v

It attempts, so far as material anywhere accessible allows, to fill the gap in the records between March 4, 1643, and March 4, 1673, a period where no continuous or consecutive record is to be found, and to reproduce, as far as may be possible, the doings of the Court of Assistants in these years.

It will consist of restored fragments of records taken from certified copies of judgments, verdicts, executions, etc., found among the Court Files of Suffolk, and among the files in the offices of the several counties; in the State Archives; among ancient manuscripts in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and in various other places, giving authoritative information as to the action of the Court of Assistants during that period. In some cases additional information obtained from contemporaneous sources, not easily accessible, will be added in notes to explain or amplify the record. These fragments of records relate largely to civil causes. Their value as historical material will be evident, and also in carrying out the purpose expressed in the preface to Volume I., of gathering matter for the study of the origin, development, and methods of procedure of this Colonial Court of ultimate resort and supreme jurisdiction, and as contributing to a study of the history of the Commonwealth and of its jurisprudence.

JOHN NOBLE.

SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT,
OFFICE OF THE CLERK,
JANUARY 1, 1904.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

**RECORDS, SO FAR AS RECOVERED OR REPRODUCED,
FROM 1630 TO 1644.**

[IN TWO PARTS.]

EXPLANATION OF MARKS AND CHARACTERS.

MARKS.

A mark over a letter indicates an omission of one or more letters.

A caret ^ indicates one or more words omitted in the original.

Brackets [] indicate words or letters in the original which are illegible or doubtful or apparently erroneous.

Parallels || || enclose words interlined in the original.

CHARACTERS.

ff signifies ff or F.

ñ " ner, nor, or no.

p " par or per.

q " por or pro.

p " Per.

ū " ver.

c^r " &c. (etc.)

PART I.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

RECORD 1630-1641.

**FROM THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE COLONY RECORDS
IN THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE ARCHIVES.**

PART I.

1630—1641.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS RECORDS.

[Taken from the first volume of the Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in the State Archives, and compared with a copy thereof in the Boston Public Library (made by Thomas Lechford to January 28, 1641) which will, for convenience here, be referred to as the L. copy. Differences, other than unimportant literal ones, will be indicated by foot-notes. The original record is in the handwriting of Secretary Simon Bradstreet till May, 1636, and thereafter in the handwriting of Secretary Increase Nowell.]

[55] The first Court of Assistants holden att Charlton August 23th
Año Dm̄ 1630.

Present

M ^r . Jo: Winthrop Gou ^{rn}	M ^r . Increase Nowell
M ^r . Tho: Dudley Deput Gou ^{rn}	M ^r . Tho: Sharpe
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall k ^t	M ^r . Will: Pinchion
M ^r . Rob ^{te} :* Ludlowe	M ^r . Sim:† Bradstreete
M ^r . Edward Rossiter	

Imp^r, it was gpounded howe the ministers should
1.‡ be mayntayned, M^r. Wilson & M^r. Phillips onely
gpounded.

It was ordered that houses should be built for them with convenient
speede, att the publike charge. S^r. Rich: Saltonstall vndertooke to

* Roger is written in the margin in a modern hand.

† "Simon" in L. copy.

‡ The marginal numbers and titles seem to have been entered in connection with some index or codification of laws and orders. Many of them are in the handwriting of Edward Rawson, the Secretary from 1650 to 1686. The marginal entries in the Library copy are different.

see it done att his plantaçon for M^r. Phillips and M^r. Goūn^r att the other plantaçon for M^r. Wilson./

2. It was p^pounded what should be their p^rsent mainetenance.

Ordered that M^r. Phillips should haue allowed him 3 hogsheds of meale, 1 hogshd of malte, 4 bushells of Indean corne, 1 bushell of oate-meale, halfe an hundred of salte fishe, for apparell and other p^rvisions xx^l, or els to haue xl^l giuen him in money p^r an^d to make his owne p^rvisions if hee chuse it the rather, the yeare to begin the first of September nexte.

It. that M^r. Wilson should haue after xx^l p^r an^d till his wife come ouer, his yeare to begin the 10th of July ~~nexte~~ last all this to be att the comon charge those of Mattapan || & Salem || onely exempted./

3. It was p^pounded what should be M^r. Gagers mainetenance.

Ordered that hee should haue a house builded him against the nexte springe, is to haue a cove giuen him & xx^l in money for this yeare to begin the 20th of June || (1630) || & after xxx^l p^r an^d. all this to be att the comon charge.

4. It was ordered that James Peñ should haue 20 nobles p^r an^d & a dayes worke of a man att springe from eūy able famyly to helpe build his howse, his yeare to begin the 1th of September nexte. his imployem^t to be as a Beadle to attend vpon the Goūn^r, and alwaies to be ready to execute his comānds in publique businesses.

5. It was ordered that there should be a Court of Assistants helde att the Goūn^r howse on the 7th day of Septemb^r nexte being tuesday to begin att 8 of the clocke.

referred till the
nexte Court./ It was p^pounded whither there should not be a Court helde eūy first tuesday in eūy moneth, & a Genall Court the last wednesday in eūy tearme./

6. It was ordered that, in all ciuill acōns the first p^rcesse or suūmons by the Beadle or his deputy shalbe directed by the Goūn^r or Deputy Goūn^r or some other of the Assistants being a Justice of the peace, the next p^rcesse to be a capias or distringas att the discreōn of the Court./

[56]

7. It was ordered that Morton of Mount Woolison should presently be sent for by pcesse.

8. It was ordered that carpenters joyners bricelayers sawers* and thatchers shall not take aboue 2^s a day, nor any man shall giue more vnder paine of x^s to taker & giuer/. and that sawers shall not take aboue 4^s — 6^d y^e hundred for boards, att 6 scoore to the hundred, if they haue their wood felled & squared for them, & not aboue 5^s — 6^d if they fell & square their wood themselues./

9. It was ordered that the Gouvern^r & Deputy Goūn^r for the tyme being shall alwaies be Justices of y^e peace. and that S^r. Rich: Saltonstall M^r. Johnson M^r. Endicott & M^r. Ludlowe shalbe Justices of the peace for the p^rsent tyme, in all things to haue like power that Justices of peace hath† in England for reformacon of abuses and punishing of offend^r. and that any Justice of the peace may imprison an^d offend^r, but not inflict any corporall punishment wthout the p^rsence & consent of some one of the Assistants.

[10] 6. { It was ordered that noe pson shall vse or take
[2] away any boate or Cannoe without leaue from the
boates. owner thereof in paine of ffyne & imprisonm^t, att the discrecon of the Court./

Memorand. to estimate the nexte Court day the charges y^e M^r. Goūn^r hath beene att in entertaineing seūall publike psons since his landing in Newe England./

[57] A Court of Assistants holden att Charlton the 7th of September 1630.

Present

The Gouvern ^r	M ^r . Nowell
Deputy Goūnor	M ^r . Coddington
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall, k ^t	M ^r . Ludlowe
M ^r . Johnson	M ^r . Rossiter
M ^r . Endicott	M ^r . Pinchon
M ^r . Sharpe	M ^r . Bradstreete

Capt. Endicott beinge formerly chosen an Assistant did nowe take the oath of an Assistant in the presence of the Court.

* "Sawyers" in L. copy.

† "Have" in L. copy.

‡ "Any" in L. copy.

Courts. It was ordered that eūy third tuesday there should be a Court of Assistants helde att the Goūno's howse (for the tyme being) to begin ¶ att ¶ 8 of the clocke in the morneing, eūy Assistant not being present att that tyme to be fyned att the discrecion of the Court.

James Peñ did now take the oath of Beadle.

M^r. Ludlowe M^r. Rossiter & M^r. Pinchon by the geñall consent of the Court is* fyned a noble a peece for their absense from the Court after the tyme appoynted.

It is ordered by this present Court, that Thomas Morton of Mount Wolliston † shall presently be sett into the bilbowes, & after sent prisoner into England by the Shipp called the Gifte, nowe returneing thith[er] that all his goods shalbe seazed vpon to defray the charge of his transportaçon, payem^t of his debts, & to giue satisfacçon to the Indians for a Cannoe hee vniustly tooke away from them & that his howse, after the goods are taken out, shalbe burnt downe to the ground in the sight of the Indians for their satisfacçon, for many wrongs hee hath done them from tyme to tyme./

It is ordered that M^r. Clearke shall pay vnto John Baker the some of xxxviiij^s in recompence, for the damage hee receaued by a bargaine of cloath, wherein M^r. Clearke dealte fraudylently with the said John Baker as hath beene quod vpon oath.

[58] It is ordered that M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnderhill shall haue allowed them for halfe a yeares qvision, 2 hogsheads of meale, 4 bushells of malte, 10^l of powder, & leade to make shott, also howseroomes guided for them & 15^l 12^s in money to make other prouisions. all this to be done att the publike charge their yeare to begin from the tyme they begin to keep howse.

Boston, Dorchester, & Water Towne. It is ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston, Mattapan Dorchester, & the Towne vpon Charles Ryver Waterton. /

3- (3) Plantations. { It is ordered that noe pson shall plant in any place within the lymitts of this Pattent, without leaue from the Goūn^r and Assistants, or the maior pte of them.

Also that a warrant shall presently be sent to Aggawam, to comānd those that are planted there forthwith to come away.

* "Are" in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

‡ "Wollaston" in L. copy.

A Court of Assistants holden att Charlton 28th of Septemb^r 1630.

Present

The Goūn ^r	M ^r . Nowell
Deputy Goūn ^r	M ^r . Coddington
Capt. Endicott	M ^r . Bradstreete
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Rossiter
	M ^r . Pinchon.

1. It is ordered that those of Dorchester whoe bought certayne cattell of the merch^{ts} of Dorchester, shall pay vnto Nich: Stower 9 bushells of meale or of Indian corne or 9^l of beau^r for the keepinge of the said cattell according to an agreem^t. made wth him.

4- 2. It is ordered that noe pson whatsoeu^r. shall
Indian. either directly or indirectly, employ or cause to be employed or to their power pmitt any Indian to vse any peece vpon any occaçon or pretence whatsoeuer, vnder payne of x^l ffyne for the first offence & for the 2^d offence to be ffyned & imprisoned att the discrecion of the Court./

5- (3) It is further ordered that noe serv^t. eith^r. man
Servants. or maide shall either giue sell or trucke any com-
odytie whatsoeu^r, without lycence from their maister dureing the tyme of their service vnder paine of ffyne & corporall punishm^t. att the discrecion of the Court.

[59] John Woodbury is chosen Constable of Salem & Thom[as] Stoughton constable of Dorchester, to contynue in that office for a yeare & after till newe be chosen.

John Woodbury did nowe take the oath of a Constable.

Strong waters
seized on. It is ordered that all Rich: Cloughes stronge water shall presently be seized vpon, for his selling greate quantytie thereof to se^dall mens serv^{ts} which was the occaçon of much disorder drunckenes & misdemean^t.

6. It is ordered that noe maister carpenter mason
Rates for Workmⁿ. joyner or brickelayer shall take aboue 16^d a day for their worke, if they haue meate and drinke, & the second sort not aboue 12^d a day vnder payne of x^l both to giuer & receauer./

It is ordered that M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnd^hill shall haue allowed

them 6^l 8^s in money to buy them howseholde stuffe, & for helpe to washe brewe & bake [xx]*

Thomas Gray is iniointed vnder the penalty of
 Gray sent. x^l to attend on the Court in pson this day 3 weekes
 to answer to dyvers things objected against him & to remoue himselfe
 out of the lymetts of this patt[ent] before the end of March nexte.

S^r. Rich: Saltonstall is flyned 4 bushells of malte for his absence
 from the Court.

It is ordered that noe pson inhabitting within
 6. the lymitts of this Pattent shall either directly or
 Corne. indirectly giue sell trucke or send away any Indian
 corn to any Englishe without the lymitts of this Pattent or to any
 Indian whatsoever without licence from the Go^un^r. & Assistants.

It is ordered that John Goulworth shalbe
 Gouldsworth, whipped and afterwards sett in the stocks for fel-
 Pickrin, censr. lony comitted by him whereof hee is convicted by his
 owne confession also that Henry Lyn shalbe whipped for the like
 offence, & John Boggust & John Pickryn to sitt in the stocks 4 howers
 togeath^r. att Salem for being access[ary] therevnto.

It is ordered that there shalbe collected & lev-
 For Cap^t Patrick & ied by distresse out of the se^uall plantacons for the
 Cap^t Und^rhill 50^l. maintenance of M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnderhill the
 some of 50^l, vz: out of Charlton 7^l Boston 11^l Dor-
 chest^r 7^l Rocsbury 5^l Waterton 11^l Meadford 3^l Salem 3^l Wessaguscus
 2^l Natascett 1^l.

It is ordered that Labourers shall not take aboue
 Rates. 12^d a day for their worke, & not aboue 6^d & [meate &]
 drinke vnder paine of x^s.

[60] Septembr 28th 1630.

A Jury impannelled to inquire concerning the Death of Austen Bratcher.

Rich: Browne	Nich: Vpsall
Willm Aspynewall	John Johnson
Abraham Palm ^r .	Edward Converse
Nich: Stower	Ralfe Sprage
Peter Palfry	Giles Sexton
Roger Williams	Abraham Pratt
Willm Bunell† —	Francis Smyth
	George Dyar —

* "XX" in L. copy.

† "Bunnell" in L. copy.

Austen Bratcher dyeing lately att M^r Cradocks plantaçon was
vewed before his buryall by dyvⁿ psons vz —

Tho: Graues	Thomas Reade	
James Crugott	Rich: Lynton	} absent.
Thomas Ward	John Jarvis	
Thomas Paynt ^r .	Arthur Ellis.	
Willm Barsham		

The Jureys Verdict

Wee finde that the strookes* giuen by Walter Palmer were occasion-
ally the meanes of the death of Austen Bratcher & soe to be man-
slaught^r./

Walter Palmer hath bound himselfe in 40^l. & Ralfe Sprage & John
Sticklett hath† bound themselues in 20^l a peece for Walter Palmers
psonall appearance att the nexte Courte to be holden att Boston the
19th of Octob^r nexte to answer for the death of Austen Bratcher./

[61] September 18th. 1630.

Vpon vew of the dead body of Willm Bateman

An Inquisiçon taken att Charlton the 18th day of Sept^r Año Dñi 1630
before John Winthrop, Esq^r. & Go^{dn}^r. & Isaack Johnson Esq^r. one of
the Assistants & Justice of_A Peace

Vpon the oathes of

Walt ^r Norton Esq ^r .	Richard Browne
Nich: Stowre	Robte Hardinge
Ralfe Sprage	Richard Garrett
Will: Cheesebrough	Thomas Willms
John Stickland	Daniell
Rich: Norman	John Baker
	Willm Bateman

whoe say, vpon their oathes that the afores^d Willm Bateman was sett
on shore vpon the necke of land neere Pullen poynte in the bay of
Mattachusetts by a shallop of one M^r. Wright (which brought him
from Plimouthe) vpon wednesday last being very sicke & weake &
beinge lefte there with one M^r Ralfe Glouer & others, whoe hadd a
shallop in that place, but being forced to leaue her there because the

* "Stroakes" in L. copy.

† "Have" in L. copy.

winde was contrarie, they returneing home lefte him such provisions as they hadd, & a & fire, but when they returned to their boate vpon Friday last they found the said Willm Bateman dead about the highwater marke neere their boate aboute a stones cast from the place where they lefte him — Soe the Jury p'sents that hee dyed by gods visitaçon.

Evidences, M^r. Ralfe ~~Sprage~~ Glouer Elias Ma^dacke Giles Sexton & James Browne. *et*.

[On page 62 and 63 is a record of a General Court 19 Oct., 1630, and a list of those desiring to be made freemen. Page 64 is blank.]

[65] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Nouemb^r 9th. 1630.

Present
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r.
S^r. Rich Saltonstall
M^r. Ludlowe
Cap^t. Endicott
M^r. Coddington
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Bradstreete

It is ordered that whereas the vsuall rate of beaur hath beene after 6^s. the pound, it shalbe hereafter lefte free for eu^ey man to make the best p^rffit & imp^ruem^t of it that hee can.

It is ordered, that eu^ey Englishe man that killeth a wolfe in any p^rte within the Lymitts of this pattent shall haue allowed him 1^d. for

eu^ey beast & horse & ob.* for eu^ey weaned swyne & goate in eu^ey plantaçon to be leuied by the Constables of the s^d plantaçons.

It is further ordered that whoesoeuer shall first giue in his name to M^r. Go^un^r that hee will vndertake to sett vpp a Ferry betwixte Boston and Charlton & shall begin the same att such tyme as M^r. Go^un^r shall appoynct, shall haue 1^d. for eu^ey pson & 1^d. for eu^ey 100 waight of goods hee shall soe transport.

M^r. Clarke is q^rhibited cohabitaçon & frequent keepeing company with M^r. Freeman, vnder paine of such ~~company~~ punishm^t as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.

M^r. Clarke & M^r. Freeman hath bound themselues in xx^s apeece that M^r. Clarke shall make his psonall appearance att the nexte Court to be holden in March nexte, & in the meane tyme to carry himselfe in good behav^r towards all people & espetially towards M^r. Freeman, concerneing whome there is stronge suspicōn of incontinency.

It is ordered, that Rich Diffy, serv^t to S^r. Richard Saltonstall shalbe whipped for his misdemean^r towards his maister.

* Obolus or half penny.

A Jury impanel[] for the Tryall of Walter Palmer concerneing the
Death of Austin Bratcher.

M ^r Edmond Lockwood	Rich: Morris
Willm Rockewell	Willm Balston
Christopher Conant	Willm Cheesbrough
Willm Phelpes	John Page
Willm Gallard*	John Balshe
John Hoskins	Laurence Leach

The jury findes Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter whereof
hee stooode indicted & soe the Court acquitts him.

[66] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Nouemb^r 30th 1630.

Present

The Goũn ^r	M ^r . Nowell
The Deputy Goũn ^r	M ^r . Pinchon
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall	M ^r . Coddington
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Bradstreete.

S^r. Rich. Saltonstall is fyned v^l for whipping 2
S^r Ric: Sa: find 6. seũall psons without the presence of another Assist-
ant contrary to an act of Court formly made.

It is ordered that whoesoeuer employeth Willm Knopp or his sonne
Ord^r about W=Knop. in any worke shall pay the one halfe of their wages
to S^r. Rich. Siltonstall, & whoeuer buyeth boards of
them shall pay one halfe of the price to S^r. Richard, till the money hee
hath disbursed for them be satisfied.

~~John H~~ Bartholmewe Hill is adiudged to be
Barth Hill cens. whipt for stealeing a loafe of breade from John
Hoskins which himselfe confesseth.

It is ordered that there shalbe 60^l collected out of the seũall
plantaçons followeing for the mainetenance of M^r.
Rate for y^e ministers. Wilson & M^r. Phillips, vz: out of Boston 20^l. Water-
ton 20^l. Charlton 10^l. Rockesbury 6^l. Meadford 3^l.
Winnett-semett 1^l.

It is ordered, that John Baker shalbe whipped
Jn^e Bakers cens. for shooteing att fowle on the Sabbboth day 6^r.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

It is further ordered that Thomas Moulton shall pay vnto Mr. Ralfe Glouer xl' before the 8th day of Decemb' nexte or els to be whipped for the wronge hee did Mr. Glouer in comeing from Plymoth being maister of his boate, & leaueing him without a pylott.

Tho Moulton sent.

[67] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston 1th of March 1630-31.*

Present

The Gouern'	Mr. Pinchon
Deputie Goūn'.	Mr. Nowell
S'. Rich: Saltonstall	Mr. Sharpe
Mr. Ludlowe	Mr. Coddington
Capt. Endicott	Mr. Bradstreete.

It is ordered that Mr. Aleworth Mr. Weau' Mr. Plastow Mr. Shut' Cobbett† & Wormewood shalbe sent into England by the shipp Lyon, or soe many of them as the ship can carry the rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May nexte if there be optunitie of shipping, if not by the nexte shipp that returnes for England as psons vnmeete to inhabit here, & that S'. Christopher Gardn'. & Mr. Wright shalbe sent as prisoners into England by the shipp Lyon nowe returneing thither. /

Seu'ill persons sent
prisoners home.

Further, it is ordered, that the busines concerneing Mr. George Ludlowe expressed in a certaine petition sent out of England to the Goūn'. & shalbe referred to t[he] Goūn' & Deputy Goūn'. & the rest of the Assistants resident att Boston (or some 3 of them the Goūn' [&] Deputie being 2 thereof) to receaue his answer, and determyne the busines.

Ord'r about Mr
Ludlow.

Mr. Tho: Stoughton, Constable of Dorchester is ffined v^l for takeing vpon him to marry Clem' Briggs & Joane Allen, & to be imprisoned till hee hath pd his ffine.

Mr Tho: Staughton
fined.

7 (4)
Indian not to be
traded with in
mony.

It is ordered that if any pson within the Lym-itts of this Pattent, doe trade trucke or sell any money eith' siluer or golde, to any Indian, or any man that knoweth of any that shall soe doe & conceale the same shall forfe[it] twenty for one —

* See Winthrop I. 38, 39, for meetings in December, 1630.

† "Mr. Cobbett" in L. copy.

Further it is ordered that whateuer pson hath receau[ed] any Indian into their ffamylie as a serv^t shall discharge themselves of them by the 1th of May nexte, & that noe pson shall hereafter intertaine any Indian for a serv^t without licence from the Court.

Nich: Knop
find for deceipt.

Nich: Knopp is fyned v^l for takeing vpon him to cure the scurvey by a water of noe worth nor value, which hee solde att a very deare rate, to be imprisoned till hee pay his ffine or giue securitye for it, or els to be whipped & shalbe lyable to any mans ac^{on} of whome hee hath receaued money for the s^d water.

[68]

Weillust gallery.

Jost Weillust is chosen survey^r of the ordinanc & cannooneere for which hee is to haue allowed him 10^l p anⁿ.

Ellfords & suretye
bond.

John Ellford hath bound himselfe in C mks, & Roger Connant & John Woodbury hath bound themselves in 40^l a peece for John Ellfords psonall appearance att the first Court to be holden in Novemb^r nexte to answere for the death of Thomas Puckett.

M^r. Willm Pelham & M^r. Edmond Lockewood hath promised to pay to the Court the some of v^l. for Nich: Knopp before the last Court of May nexte.

Att a Court att Waterton March 8th 1630-31.

P^rsent

The Go^un^r

Deputie Go^un^r

S^r. Rich: Saltonstall

M^r. Ludlowe

M^r. Nowell

M^r. Pinchon

M^r. Coddington

M^r. Bradstreete.

Indians recompence
for 2 wigwams,
burnt by S^r R^t:
Sal[man]:

Vpon a complaynte made by Saggamore John & Pet^r. for haueing 2 wigwams burnt which vpon examination appeared to be occasioned by James Woodward serv^t to S^r. Rich: Saltonstall it was therefore ordered that S^r. Richard should satisfie the Indians for the wronge done to them (which accordingly hee did by giueing them 7 yards of cloath) & that his said serv^t. should pay vnto him for it att the end of his tyme the some of l^s.

Tho: Foxe sent. It was ordered that Tho: Foxe serv^t to Mr. Craddocke shalbe whipped for vttering mallitious & scandalous speeches, whereby hee sought to traduce the Court as if they hadd taken some bribe in the busines concerneing Walter Palmer./

Courts
legality.

9

Further (in regard the number of Assistants are but fewe & some of them goeing for England) it was therefore ordered that whensoever the number of Assistants resident within the Lymitts of this Jurisdiction shalbe fewer then 9, it shalbe lawfull for the maior p^{te} of them to keepe a Court and whatsoe^u orders or acts they shall make shalbe as legall & authentickall as if there were the full number of 7 or more.

[69] Att a Court of Assistants holden att Boston March 22th 1630-31.

Present

The Gouern ^r	S ^r . Rich: Soltonstall
The Deputie Gou ^u n ^r	Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Ludlowe	Mr. Sharpe
Mr. Coddington	Mr. Bradstreets.
Mr. Nowell	

Workmens wages
at liberty. Rates. It is ordered (that whereas the wages of Carpent^{rs} Joyners & other artificers & workmen were by order of court restrayned to pticul^r somes) [^] shall nowe be left free & att libertie as men shall ^{||} reasonably ^{||} agree.

Armes for all inhab-
itants to be provided. Further it is ordered that e^uy Towne within this Pattent shall before the 5th of Aprill nexte, take espetiall care that e^uy pson within their Towne (except magistrates & ministers) as well serv^{ts} as others, be furnished with good & sufficient armes allowable by the Capt. or other officers, those that want & are of abilitie to buy them themselves, others tha[t] are vnable to haue them q^uided by the Towne for the present, & after to receiue satisfac^on for that they disburse when they shalbe able.

Cards & dice
11
to be made away
wth.

(5) { It is likewise ordered that all psons whatsoever that haue cards dice or tables in their howses shall make away with them before the nexte Court, vnder paine of punishm^t./

Johnson acknowl-
edg^d of 13^l debt to
Sr: Rich. Rich: Johnson confesseth to owe vnto Sr: Richard
Saltonstall (all accompts cleared) the some of 13^l.
w^{ch} hee promiseth to pay after 2^a p weeke, therefore
it is ordered that those that settis Johnson on worke
shall pay vnto Sr: Richard out of his wages the s^d 2^a p week.

Crib, Cable, &
Trowent sent. to be
whipt. It is ordered that Beniamyn Cribb John Cable &
Morris Trowent shalbe whipped for stealeing 3 piggs
of Mr. Ralfe Glouers.

Rich: Louge confesseth to owe vnto M^r. Ludlowe
the some of 3^l — 18^s — 4^d. which hee qmisseth to pay him after 2^a. p
weeke till it be all satisfied.

It appeares by Sr: Rich: Saltonstalls note of disbursm^{ts} that Willm
Knopp owes him the some of 19^l v^s, as was evidenced to the Court by
Richard Browne & Ephraim Childe being men indifferently chosen
betwixte them to iudge thereof.

[70] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Aprill 12th 1631.*

P^rsent,

The Go^urn^r

M^r. Nowell

Deputie Go^urn^r

M^r. Pinchon

M^r. Ludlowe

M^r. Bradstreete.

Watches, when to
begin. It is ordered that there shalbe a watch of 4 kept
e^uy night att Dorchester & another of 4 att Waterton
the watches to begin att Sunsett.

Disturbance of y^e
12 (6) { Further it is ordered that if any pson shall
shoote of any peece after the watch is sett, hee shall
forfeict 40^s. or if the Court shall iudge him vnable
then to be whipped, the second fault to be punished
by the Court as an offence of an higher nature.

18 It is likewise ordered, that e^uy man that findes
Ammunition, e^uy man to provide. a muskett shall before the 18th day of this moneth
(& soe alwaies after) haue ready 1^l of powder 20
bullets & 2 fathome of match vnder penaltie of x^s
for e^uy fault. — moderated 470 : †

Trainings one a
week. It is ordered that e^uy Captaine shall traine his
companie on Saturday in euerie weeke.

* See Winthrop I. 52.

† This number, which is not in the Lechford copy, is a reference to an order of the General
Court passed in June, 1641, and numbered 470 in the margin of the record. See Mass. Col. Records,
Vol. I., p. 307.

Further it is ordered that noe pson shall travell
 Travellers not to go single betwixte theis plantacons & Plymouthe nor
 vnarmed. without some armes though 2 or 3 togeath^r.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston May 3 1631.

Present

The Go ^u n ^r	M ^r . Nowell
Deputie Go ^u n ^r	M ^r . Pinchon
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Bradstreete
Capt. Endicott	

It is ordered that Thomas Chubb shall be freed from the service of M^r. Sam^l Ma^uacke & shall become serv^t to Will^m Gayllerd of Dorchester.

It is ordered that John Legge serv^t to M^r. Humfry shalbe seuerely whipped this day att Boston, and afterwards soe soone as conveniently may be att Salem for strikeing Richard Wright when hee came to giue him correc^on for idleness in his maist^r worke.

[71]

Walford to
dep^y y^e patent.

Tho: Walford of Charlton is ffyned xl^s. & is in-
 ioyned hee and his wife to depte out of the lymits
 of this Pattent before the 20th day of October nexte
 vnder paine of confisca^on of his goods for his con-
 tempt of authoritie & confrontinge officers c^r.

It is ordered that for this yeare if the cowes horses or goates of any
 Trespasses in corne, mans in any plantacon shall (Salem excepted) shall
 owne of cattle to trespasse & doe hurte in the corne of another, that the
 pay. owner of the cattell shall make full satisfac^on for the
 damage done by them, & that all swine that are found
 Swyne forfeited c^r. in any mans corne shalbe forfeit to the publique, out
 of w^{ch} the p^rtie damnyfied shalbe satisfied, if y^e swine soe forfeited be
 of that value, if not the owner is to make full recompence in other goods.

It is ordered that Thomas Bartlett serv^t to M^r. Pelham shalbe
 whipped for his vniust selling of his maisters tooles, &
 Tho: Bartlets sent. that Sam^l Hosier & John Page shall returne either
 the tooles they bought of him or the prices thereof to M^r. Pelham.

John Norman sen^r. is ffyned x^s for his not appearing att the Court
 being sum^oned.

A Jury impannell'd to inquire concerneing an acton of Battry complained of by Thomas Dextor against Capt. Endicott

Rich: Browne	Henry Wolcott
Willm Clearke	Sam ^l Hosier
Alex: Wignall	John Stickland
John Dillingham	Isaac Sternes
John Gosse	Daniell Fince
John Johnson	Edw: Converse.

The Jury findes for the plantiffe and cesses for damages xl^s.

[On page 72 and the beginning of page 73 is the record of a General Court 18 May, 1631. The rest of page 73 and pages 74 and 79 contain lists of freemen admitted from 1631 to 1634. Between pages 74 and 79 there were at the time the pages of the book were numbered two leaves paged 75, 76, 77, and 78. These are now in the first part of the original volume and are paged, beside the old paging, (1), (2), (9), and (10). The order in which Lechford made his copy, about the year 1640, indicates that these two leaves with other miscellaneous matter were then at the end of the original volume, and that the first pagination took place at a later date after these two leaves had been inserted between pages 74 and 79. In fact, the first numbering of the pages of the original seems to have been done by Rawson, the Secretary after Nowell. The leaf paged 75 and 76 contains the oaths for the governor and for the council. That paged 77 and 78 contains the "Answer" of John Pratt and the action of the court thereon. This has no date, but it appears from a mention of it by Winthrop, in his History of New England, page 173, to have been at a meeting of the Court of Assistants Nov. 3, 1635. It will be found below at the end of Part I.]

[80] A Court holden att Boston June 14th 1631.

Present	16	<p>It is ordered that noe man within the limitts of this Jurisdicōn shall hire any pson for a serv^t for lesse time then a yeare, vnles hee be a settled housekeep also that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall trauell out of this pattent eith^r by sea or land without leaue from the Govern^r Deputy Go^un^r or some other assis- tant, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.</p>
The Go ^u n ^r	(8)	
Deputy Go ^u n ^r	[sv ^t]	
Mr. Ludlowe		
Capt. Endicott		
Mr. Nowell	Licence.	
Mr. Pinchon		
Simon Bradstreete.	17	

It is ordered that the Constables of the se^uall planta^uons shall giue notice to the credit^r of Capt. Levett John Boggust & Henry Lauson to be att the nexte Court to make q^ufe of their debts that they may receiue satisfacōn for the same, soe farr as their goods will afford.

Vpon the reading of certaine Artickles concerneing a ge^uall trade of beav^r agreed vpon by Capt. Endicott & dyv's others. It was ordered that the psons interest^r therein shall giue a meeteing before the nexte

Court att such tyme & place as Capt. Endicott shall appoynt, to discide such differences as are betwixte them, & for such as they cannot end to bring them to the nexte Court there to be determined.

John Maisters's.* M^r. John Maisters hath vnderaken to make a passage from Charles Ryver to the newe Towne [12]† foote broad & [7] foote deepe for which the Court qmiseth him satisfacō according as the charges thereof shall amount vnto.

It is ordered that Phillip Swaddon shalbe whipped for ruīng away from his maister Robte Seely, intending to goe to Virginia.

It is ordered that Phillip Ratliffe shalbe whipped haue his eares cutt of fyned 40^l & banished out of y^e lymitts of this Jurisdicō, for vttering mallitious & scandalous speeches against the goūmⁱ & the church of Salem c^r., as appeareth by a pticul^r. thereof, quēd vpon oath.‡

Licence. It is ordered that noe pson w^hsoeuer shall buy corne or any other qvision or merchable comodity of
18 any shipp or barke that comes into this bay without leaue from the Goūn^r or some oth^r of the Assistants.

Chickatabott. Chickatabott is fyned a skyn of beau^r for shoote-inge a swine of S^r. Rich: Saltonstalls.§

Ja: Browne qmiseth payem^t. Willm Almy is ffyned ij^s vi^d for takeing away M^r Glouers cannoe without leaue.

19 Edw: Converse hath vnderaken to sett vpp a fferry [Edw: Converse undertakes] to keep betwixte Charlton & Boston for which hee is to haue Charlestown Ferry. ij^d for eūy single pson & 1^d a peece if there be 2 or more.

It is ordered that M^r. Pelham shall pay vnto Tho: Gailthayt the soūe of v^l (whereof 5 nobles is already p^d) w^{ch} the Court hath awarded him to pay to make good a covenant betwixte them.

[81] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston July 5th 1631.

Present,	It is ordered there shalbe leyed out of the seūall
The Goūn ^r	plantaōns the soūe of thirty pounds for the make-
Deputy Goūn ^r	ing of the creeke att the Newe Towne, vz.: Win-
M ^r . Ludlowe	ettsem ^t 15 ^s Wessaguscus 40 ^s Saugus 20 ^s Natascett 10 ^s
M ^r . Nowell	
M ^r . Pinchon	Waterton v ^l Boston v ^l Dorchester 4 ^l 10 ^s Rocksbury 3 ^l
S: Bradstreete.	Salem 3 ^l 15 ^s Charlton 4 ^l 10 ^s .

20 Further it is ordered that all the Ilelands within
Ilands the Lymitts of this pattent vz. Conants Ileland

* In modern hand.
† "20" in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop I. 56.
§ See Winthrop I. 56.

Noddles Ileland Tompsons Ileland togeath^r with all other Ilelands within the lymitts of our pattent shalbe apppriated to publike benefit & vses, & to remaine in the power of the Goūn^r & Assistants (for the time being,) to be lett & disposed of || by || them to helpe towards publike charges, & that noe pson w^hsoeu^r shall make any vse or benefitt of any of the said Ilelands, by putting on Cattell, felling wood raising slate &c. without leaue from the Goūn^r & Assistants for the time being. This order to take place imediately after the first of Octob^r nexte.

Assistants to make summons. 21 Court.	{ (9)	It is further ordered that eūy Assistant shall haue power to graunt war ^{nt} . sumons & attatchm ^{ts} , as occaōn shall require, & that the acts of the Court shalbe authentically if they passe onely vnder the Sec ^r etaryes hand for y ^e tyme being.
--	-------	---

||The Saggamore of Aggawam is banished from comeing into any Englishe mans howse for the space of a yeare, vnd^r the penalty of 10 skins of beav^r.||

Att a Court holden att Boston July 26th. 1631.

Present,
The Goūn^r
Deputy Goūn^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete

[22] (10)
Fyres.

For the p^rservaōn of howses hay boards timb^r &c it was ordered that noe pson whatsoeuer within the Lymitts of o^r Pattent shall burne any ground any yeare till the first of March, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict; & if any pson be desirous to burne any of his owne ~~corne~~ ground for corne before that time, hee shall make full satisfacōn for the damage it doeth in case any be occaōn^d thereby. Altred &c 442.*

Lucy Smyth.

Lucy Smyth is bound as an apprentice with M^r. Roger Ludlowe for 7 yeares ~~for weh~~ dureing w^{ch} tyme hee is to finde her meate drinke & cloathes, & att the end of her yeares to giue her the so^me of v^l.

Watch.

It is ordered that there shalbe a watch of sixe & an offi[cer] kept eūy night att Boston, 2 whereof are to be of Boston 2 of Charlton and 2 of Rocksbury.

* This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court passed Nov., 1639, and numbered 442 in the margin of the record.

4. It is further ordered that eūy first thursday in
 Traineing. eūy m[oneth] there shalbe a geñall traineing of Capt.
 Vnd'hills com[pany] att Boston & Rocksbury, & eūy first Friday in
 eūy moneth there shalbe a geñal traineing of the remaind' of them
 [that] inhabitt att Charlton Misticke & the newe Towne att [some]
 convenient place aboute the Indian wigwams, the traine[ing to] begin
 att one of the clocke in the afternoone.

[82.] It is ordered that Frauncis Perry shalbe whipped for his ill
 speeches & misbehav' towards his maister.

M^r. Frauncis Aleworth is chosen Leifeten' vnto Capt. Southcoate,
 & Capt. Southcoate hath liberty graunted him to goe for England
 quiseing to returne againe wth all convenient speede.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston August 16th, 1631.

Present,
 The Goſn^r
 Deputy Goſn^r
 M^r. Ludlowe
 M^r. Nowell
 M^r. Pinchon
 S: Bradstreete

Debts.

23

[11]

It is ordered that any bill assigned
 to another shalbe good debt to the pty to
 whome it is assigned, also that such debts
 due vpon bill shalbe pd before any other
 & that the pty that giueth such bills shall
 renewe them vpon demaund & deliūy in of
 the olde bill.

Shep. Cole
 Gibbings fined 5
 m^{ks} a peece.

It is ordered that M^r. Shepheard and Robte Coles
 shalbe ffyned 5 mks a peece & Edward Gibbons xx' for
 abuseing themselves disorderly with drinkeing to much
 stronge drinke aboard the Frendshipp, & att M^r. Maūacke his howse at
 Winettsem^t. discharged, 409.*

Wignall.

M^r. Alex: Wignall is ffined 5 mks for the like
 offence att the same time.

Garrets executors.

It is further ordered that the execut^r of Rich:
 Garrett shall pay vnto Henry Harwood the some of
 20 nobles, according to the pporcion that the goods of the said Rich:
 Garrett shall amount vnto.†

Swadden freedom.

It is ordered, that Phillip Swaddon shalbe sett
 free from his maister Robte Seely vpon the payem^t
 of x' to his maister.

M^r. Gennison, Ensl.

M^r. Willm Gennison is chosen anchient to Capt.
 Patricke.

* This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court passed Sept., 1633.

† See Winthrop I. 39.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Septemb^r 6th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete.

It is ordered that Henry Lyⁿ shalbe whipped and banished the planta^{co}n before the 6th day of Octob^r nexte for writeing into England falsely & mallitiously against the go^{vr}m^t & execu^{co}n of Justice here.*

Gour Winthrop 600
[acres at] Misticke.

There is graunted to M^r. Go^{vr}n^r 600 a^c of land to be sett forth by m^{ks} & bounds neere his howse att Misticke to enioy to him & his heires for euer.

It is ordered John Dawe shalbe seuerely whipped for intiseing an Indian woman to lye wth him. Vpon this occa^{co}n it is opounded with^r adultery eith^r wth English or Indian shall not be punished wth death./ Referred to the nexte Courte to be considered of.†

[83] M^r. Alex: Wignall is fⁱⁿed 40^s. bound to his good behav^r & enioyned to remove his dwelling to some settled planta^{co}n before the last of May nexte, for drunkenes & much misdemean^r by him co^mitted att the planta^{co}n where nowe hee dwelleth.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Septemb^r 27th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete.

25 It is ordered that Sawers shall not
Rates. take aboue 12^a a scoore for boards if they
have their wood felled & squared for them, & not
about 7^s the hundred after 5 scoore to the hundred if
they fell & square their wood themselues.

Willm Phelpes is chosen constable of Dorchester.

It is ordered that Josias Plastowe shall (for stealeing 4 basketts of corne from the Indians) returne them 8 basketts againe be fⁱⁿed v^l & hereafter to be called by the name of Josias & not M^r. as formly hee vsed to be, & that Willm Buckland & Tho: Andrewe shalbe whipped for being accessory to the same offence.‡

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Octob^r 18th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe [26]
Capt. Endicott 12
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete.

[18]

It is ordered that if any man shall have carnall copula^{co}n with another mans wife ~~be she Englishe or Indian~~ they both shalbe punished by death. [This was confirmed the first month 1637 or 1638.§]

* See Winthrop I. 61.

† See Winthrop I. 60, 61.

‡ See Winthrop I. 61.

§ This, which appears to have been written by Increase Nowell, is not in the L. copy.

The constable of Roxbury returns the receipt of M^r. Shepheards fine of 5 mks & soe it remains in his hands to be accomptable for it. M^r. Goūn^r is to haue 40^s of it w^{ch} hee pd for ferryeing the watch from Charlton to Boston.

27
Tho: Grays
censure.
quare.*

It is ordered that Thomas Grayes howse att Marble Harb^r shalbe puld downe, & that noe Englishe man shall hereafter giue howseroome to him or intertaine him vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflicte.

28

It is ordered that there shalbe taken out of the estate of M^r. Crispe & his company the some of xij^l j^s v^d & deliued to John Kirman as his pp goods, & after the whole estate to be Inventoryed, whereof the s^d John Kirman is to haue an 8th p^{te}, this to be done with all convenient speede by theis 5 com^{ission}^{rs} or any 3 of them viz^t: M^r. John Masters M^r. Robte Feakes† M^r. Edward Gibbons Epharim Childe Dan^l Fynch c^r.

41
Corn in payment.

It is further ordered that corne shall passe for payem^t of all debts at the vsuall rate it is solde for except money or beav^r be expressley named.

[84] Att a Meeteing of Assistants att Boston February the 3 1631.

Present,
The Goūn^r
Deputy Goūn^r
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete

It was ordered, there should be three score pounds levyed out of the seūall plantačons within the Lymitts of this Pattent towards the Rate. ~~pallaseding~~ makeing of a pallysadoe aboute the newe Towne viz^t: Waterton ‡ viij^l the newe Towne iij^l Charlton viij^l Meadford iij^l Saugus & Marble Harb^r vj^l Salem iiij^l x^l Boston viij^l Roxbury viij^l Dorchester vij^l Wessaguscus v^l Winettsem^t xxx^l.

Knowers bond.

Thomas Knowler hath bound himselfe in x^l to make his psonall appearance att the nexte Court to be holden att Boston the first Tuesday in March nexte to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him./

* This marginal note is in the handwriting of Edward Rawson.

† "Fekes" in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop I. 70.

A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston March 6th 1632.*

29

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete

30

Armour to be
provided for by
service, &c.

It is ordered that noe planter within the Lymitts of this Jurisdiction returneing for England shall carry either money or beav^r with him wthout leave from the Goun^r (for the time being,) vnder paine of forfectinge the money or beaver soe intended to be transported.

As an addi^{ti}on to an order made the 22th of March 1630 it is ordered that if any single pson be not p^{ro}vided of sufficient armes, allowable by the Capt. or Leifeten's before the 10th of Aprill nexte, ^Ashalbe compelled to serue by the yeare with any maister that will retaine him for such wages as the Court shall thinke meete to appoynte.

It is ordered that Courts hereafter shalbe helde e^uy first Tuesday in e^uy moneth.†

Robert Coles.‡

It is further ordered that Rob^{te} Coles of Rocksbury shalbe fined xx^s for being drunke att Charlton in Octob^r last, & is iniointed to confesse his fault to the Court, (nowe comitted in extenuateing his offence) the nexte Court & after att the Gen^lall Court.

Tho: Knower hath bound himselfe in x^s to make his psonall appearance|| att the nexte Court to answer to such things as shall be objected against him.

[85] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Aprill 3 1632.§

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete
Catching foule.

Tho: Knower was sett in the bilbowes for threateing the Court that if hee should be punist, hee would haue it tryed in England whither hee was lawfully punished or not.

It was ordered, that noe pson wthsoever shall att any shoote att fowle vpon Pullen Poynte or Noddles Ileland but that the s^d places shalbe reserved for John Perkins to take fowle wth netts.

Vpon Rob^{te} Coles confession of his faulte comitted the last Court in extenuateing of his offence of drunkenes the Court remitted his ffine & further confession eniointed him the last Court.

* See Winthrop I. 70, 71, for Meetings Feb. 17 and March 5.

† See Winthrop I. 71.

‡ In modern hand.

§ See Winthrop I. 72.

31 Sarah Morley is putt as an apprentice to M^r. Nathanaell Turner of Saugus for the space of nyne yeares from this Court for w^{ch} tearme hee is to finde her meate drinke & cloathing.

32 The Ileland called Conant's Ileland, with all the lib^{ties} & previlidges of fishing & fowleing, was demised to John Winthrop Esq^r the p^rsent Go^un^r for the tearme of his life for the ffine of fforty shillings & att the yearely rent of xij^d to be paid to the Treasurer vpon the 25th day of March & it was further agreed, & the said John Winthrop did covenant & promise to plant a vineyard and an orchyard in the same, in considera^{cion} whereof the Court did graunt that att the end of the said tearme the lease hereof should be renewed to the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop for one & twenty yeares, payeinge yearely to the Go^un^r, for the time being, the fifth p^rte of all such fructs & profits as shalbe yearely rayseed out of the same, & soe the same lease to be renewed from time to time vnto the heires & assignes of the said John Winthrop with the said reserua^{cion} of the said fifth p^rte to the Go^un^r for the time being, & the name of the said Ileland was * changed, & is to be called the Go^un^r's Garden. provided that if the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop shall att any time suffer the said Ileland to lye wast, & not im^{prove} the same, then this p^rsent demise to be voide.

[86]

March 6th 1632.†

33 It is agreed vpon by the p^rties whose names are here vnderwritten By vertue of an order of Court ff^r Charles Towne & New Towne bounds. the appointed† & setting out the bounds of Charles Towne & Newe Towne,

First it is agreed that all the land impaled by Newe Towne men with the necke therevnto adioyning whereon M^r. Graues dwelleth shall belonge to the said Newe Towne & that the bounds of Charles Towne shall end att a Tree marked by the said pale, & to passe alonge from that tree, by a straight lyne vnto the mydway betweene the westernmost p^rte of the greate lott of land of John Winthrop Esq^r. nowe Go^un^r of the Englishe Colony in the Massachusetts, & the

* "Is" in L. copy.

† A similar entry will be found following the record of 7 Nov. 1632.

‡ "Appointing" in L. copy.

nearest p'te thereto of the bounds of Waterton. In witnes whereof
wee have herevnto sett o' hands the day & yeare aforesaid.

Tho: Mayhewe,
Nath: Turner,
George Alcocke.

[Page 87 is blank. Page 88 contains the record of the General Court
May 9, 1632.]

[89] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston June 5th 1632.*

Present
The Go^{vn}
Deputy Go^{vn}
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Winthrop, Jun^r
S: Bradstreete.

Day of
Thanks-
giving.

The Court takeing into considera^{on}
the greate mcy of god vouchsafed to the
Churches of god in Germany and the Pal-
lattinate *et* hath appoynted the 13th day of this
p'sent moneth to be kept as a day of publike thanks-
giueing throughout the se^uall planta^{on}s.†

Comp^a goods securd.

It is ordered that the goods of the company of hus-
bandmⁿ shalbe Inventoryed by the Beadle, & p'serued
here for the vse and benefitt of the said company.

36
200 acres of land gr^t
to Tho: Dudley,
Esq^r.

It was further ordered that there shalbe 200 ac^{res}
of land sett out by m^{ks} & bounds on the west side of
Charles Ryver ouer against the Newe Towne to enioy
to Thomas Dudley Esq^r. Deputy Go^{vn} to him & his heires for euer.

bever.
37

It was likewise ordered that e^uy planter inhabit-
ing wthin this Pattent shall pay to the Court towards
the defrayeing of publike charges xij^d for e^uy pound
of beav^r that hee shall trade for with any Indian within this Pattent or
that hee brings into the Pattent haveing traded the same with any for-
raine Indean. Rep. 207.‡

Trucking houses.

Also it is agreed that there shalbe a trucking
howse appoynted in e^uy planta^{on} whither the
Indians may resorte to trade to avoide there comeing to se^uall howses.

Josias Plastow
estat to be inqrd
after.

There is a Co^mission graunted to M^r. Pinchon &
M^r. Ma^udicke Sen^r. to make inquiry & to take deposi-
tions of the creditors of Josias Plastowe & th[ere] wit-
nesses, that it may appeare what debts are oweing by him, & soe his
estate to be p'serued here till the nexte Court.

* See Winthrop I. 73, for meeting May 1.

† See Winthrop I. 79.

‡ This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court, March, 1635, repealing the first order.

[90]

A Court holden att Boston July 3 1632.

Present
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete
Mr. Nowell.

Capt. Endicott being chosen an Assistant att the geⁿall Court did nowe take an oath to his place belonging, in the p'sence of the Court.

It is ordered that Joist Weillust shall haue allowed him vⁱ towards his transporta^{ti}on into his owne Country whith'. according to his desire hee hath free leaue to goe.

It is ordered that Thomas Dextor shalbe bound to his good behav' till the nexte geⁿall Court, & ffined vⁱ for his misdemean' & insolent carriage & speeches to S: Bradstreete, att his owne howse also att the geⁿall Court is bound to confesse his fault.

There is a necke of land lyeing aboute 3 myles
³⁸
 Jo: Endicotts land.* from Salem cont. aboute 300 a^c of land graunted to
 Capt. Jo: Endicott to enioy to him & his heires for
 euer called in the Indean tonge Wahquamesehcok in English Birch-
 wood, bounded on the south side with a Ryver called in the Indean
 tounge Soewamapenessett, co^monly called the Cowe
 Mr. Endicotts farme. Howse Ryver. bounded on the North side with a
 Ryver called in the Indean tonge Conamabsqnooncant, co^monly
 called the Ducke Ryver. bounded on the East wth a Ryver leadeing
 vpp to the 2 for^m ryvers, w^{ch} is called in the Indean tonge Orkhussunt,
 otherwise knowen by the name of Wooleston Ryv'. bounded on the
 west with the maine land.

There is another necke of land, lyeing aboute 3
³⁹
 Sam: Skelton. myles frō Salem cont. aboute 200 a^c graunted to M^r.
 Sam^l Skelton to enioy to him & his heires for euer
 called by the Indeans Wahquack bounded on the south vpon a little
 Ryv' called by the Indeans Conamabsqnooncant vpon the North abutt-
 ing on another Ryver called by the Indeans Ponomeneuhcant & on
 the East on the same ryv' also there is graunted to M^r. Skelton one a^c
 of land, on w^{ch} his howse standeth. & 10 a^c more in a necke of land
 abutting on the South ryver, vpon the harb' Ryv' on the north, vpon
 Willm Allens ground on the East & vpon M^r. Higgensons ground on
 the west. likewise there is graunted to M^r. Skelton 2 a^c more of ground
 lyeing in Salem, abutting on the South ryv' on the East vpon the
 Maine vpon the west, on Capt. Endicotts ground on the south & on
 John Sweetes ground on the North.

* In modern hand.

Bateman.* Willm Parks doeth p'mise if S'icant Bateman comes noe more to satisfie M^r. Pinchon w^t shalbe thought meete by 2 indifferent men for 3 leaden waights by him lost, & 12 p^r of stockins w^{ch} the said Bateman solde to M^r. Pinchon for good ones but qued badd & moath-eaten./

[91] John Smithe is bound as an apprentice with M^r. John Wilson for fyve yeares from this Court dureing w^{ch} tearme M^r. Wilson is to finde the said John Smyth meate drinke & appell, & att the end of the said time is to giue vnto him the so^me of fforty shillings.

It is likewise ordered that those goods w^{ch} were sent ouer with the said John Smythe shall remaine in the hands of M^r. Wilson for w^{ch} hee is to be accountable to those y^t sent them ouer.

**Bond for Appea-
ance.** Bryan Bincks & Peter Johnson hath bound them- selues ioyntly & se^ually in xⁱ a peece that they shall not dept out of the Pattent wthout leave from the Go^un^r & shalbe ready to attend vpon the Court, when they shalbe called to giue an account of their company goods.

John Smyth hath likewise bound himselfe in xⁱ to be accomptable for his companyes goods nowe Inventoryed & remaineing in his hands.

Drunkenes punisht. M^r. James Parker is ffined xl^s & bound to his good behav^r till the nexte Court for his misdemean^r and drunkenes comitted aboard the Virginia shipp.

M^r. Sam^l Dudley is ffined xl^s for the like offence att the same time.

**40
Military officers
care.** It is ordered that the Capt. & Officers shall take especiall care to search all peeces that are brought into the ffieild for being charged & that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall att any time charge any peece of service wth bulletts or shott other then for defence of their howses or att co[māu]nd from the capt. vpon such penallty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.†

[92] A Court holden att Boston August 7th 1632.‡

**Present,
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r
M^r. Ludlowe
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Winthrop
S^r. Bradstreete**

Vpon further considera^on of Justice to be done vpon the murder of Walter Bagnall & vpon readeing a ire from those of Plymouthe being written in answer of a ire sent to them aboute it It is ordered that a boate shall be sent forth sufficiently manned with

* In modern hand.

† See Winthrop I. 80.

‡ See Winthrop I. 82 for meeting Aug. 3. See also I. 86.

comission to deale with the Plantacon to the Eastward, & to ioyne with such of them as shalbe willing thereto, for examinacon of the murder of the said Walter Bagnall & for app'hending of such as shalbe found guilty thereof, & to bring the prison's into the Bay it is referred to the Goūn^r to take order herein.

It is ordered that the remaind^r of M^r. Allens stronge water, being estimated aboute 2 gallands shalbe deliued into the hands of the deacons of Dorchest^r. for the benefitt of the poore there, for his selling of it te dyvⁿ psons tymes to such as were drunke wth it, hee knowing thereof.

It is ordered that James Woodward shalbe sett in the bill-bowes for being drunke att the Newe Towne.

There is iij^l of Knops fine of v^l remitted.

It is ordered that the Capt. shalbe mainetained by their seūall companies.

M^r. Willm Pinchon is chosen Treasurer for this
41 yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

A Court holden att Boston Sept. 4th 1632.

Present,
The Goūn^r
Deputy Goūn^r
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Tresu^r
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Jos Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

It is ordered that Robte Shawe shalbe seuerely whipt for wicked curseing sweareing iustifyeing the same & gloryeing in it as hath been oved by oath.

John Stickland is ffined iij^l for his refuseing to watch att the Capt. co[māu]nds.

Saggamore John *cr* quised against the nexte
yeare ¶ & soe * euer after ¶ to fence their corne against
all kinde of cattell.

Josuah Barnes is bound as an apprentice to M^r. Paine for 5 yeares from his landing for 4^l p anñ wages and v^l att the end of his tearme to be paid to him by his said maister.

It is ordered † Willm Hamon shalbe sett in the bilbowes for being drunke.

M^r. Turner is chosen Constable of Saugus for this yeare & till a newe be chosen, & did nowe take an oath to his place belonging.

There is order giuen to M^r. Tres^r to pay 40^s to Richard Waterman for killing a woulfe aboute 2 monthes since in Salem plantacon.

* "For" in L. copy.

† "Ordered that" in L. copy.

[93]

Capt. salleyr.

There is likewise order graunted to M^r. Tresurer to pay Capt. Vnderhill & Capt. Pattricke a quart's exhibiçon.

M^r. Feake Left.

M^r. Robte Feakes * is chosen into the place of leifeten^t to Capt. Pattricke.

Hopkins sent.

It is ordered that Richard Hopkins shalbe seuerely whipt & branded with a hott iron on one of his cheekes for selling peeces & powder & shott to the Indeans. Hereupon it was p^pounded if this offence should not be punished hereafter by death referred to the nexte Court to be determined.†

A Court holden att Boston ~~Nov.~~ Octob^r 3 1632.

Present,
The Go^{vn}^r
Deputy Go^{vn}^r
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Tresur^r
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

M^r. Batchel^r
allenat.

Bever trade.

[42?]

House for
beadle, &c.

M^r. Tresurer hath p^mised to giue xxvⁱ for this yeare for his beav^r trade for wth his 12^d in the pound is remitted.

It is ordered that there shalbe a howse of correc^on & a house for the Beadle built att Boston wth w^t speede conveniently may be.

M^r. Batchel^r is required to forbear exerciseing his guifts as a past^r or teacher publiquely in o^r Pat^tent unlesse it be to those hee brought with him, for his contempt of Authority & till some scandles be removed.

It is agreed that the Beadle shall have viijⁱ exhibiçon for this yeare.

It is ordered that James Woodward shalbe whipt for runing from his maist^r M^r. Gibbons, & absenting himsele from his service, in recompe whereof hee shall doe him 6 weekes worke when his time comes out.

E: Burton find.†

Edward Burton is f^fined vⁱ for his contempt of authority in refusing to come to the Court being s^um^on^od by the Go^{vn}^r and 40^s for drunkenes

43
Saugus to build
wear.‡

It is ordered that Saugus planta^on shall haue liberty to build a ware vpon Saugus Ryver, also they haue p^mised to make & continually to keepe a good foote-bridge vpon the most convenient place there.

It is ordered that Alex: Miller & John Wipple shall giue iij^s iiij^d apiece to their maister Israell Stoughton for their wastfull expence of powd^r & shott.

* "Feke" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 88.

‡ In modern hand.

Leifeten^t Aleworth hath liberty graunted him to returne to England by the shipp Lyon.

44 There is 60 a^c of meadowe ground graunted to
Simon Bradstreet. Simon Bradstreete in the marshe ~~ground~~ against the
60 acres. Oyster banke where hee shall chuse to inioy to him
& his heires for euer.

[94] It is ordered that Nicholas Frost, for thefte by
45 him comitted att Damerills Cove vpon the Indeans for
Nich: Frost cens. drunkenes and fornicacōn of all w^{ch} hee is convicted,
shalbe fined v^t to the Court & xl^l to Henry Way & John Holman, shalbe
seuerely whipt & branded in the hand with a hott iron, & after banished
out of this Pattent, with penalty that if euer hee be found within the
lymitts of the said Pattent, hee shalbe putt to death: also it is agreed
that hee shalbe kept in boults by Henry Way & John Holman till his
ffines be paid, dureing w^{ch} time hee is to beare his owne charges.

Boston y^e fittest It is thought by geⁿall consent that Boston is
place for meetings. the fittest place for publique meeteings of any place
in the Bay.

It is ordered that from the 1th of March nexte e^uy pson shall
satisfie for the damages his swine shall doe in the corne of another.

Tobacco ghibited. It is further ordered that noe pson shall take
any tobacco publiquely vnder paine of punishm^t also
that e^uy one shall pay j^d for euery time hee is convicted for takeing
tobacco in any place, & that any assistant shall haue power to re-
ceave evidence & giue order for the levyeing of it as also to giue order
for the levyeing of the officers charge this order to begin the 10th of
Novemb^r nexte.

Geo: Dyar con- George Dyar is chosen Constable of Dorchest^r
stable.* for this yeare nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen
& did nowe take an oath to his place belonging.

A Court holden att Boston Novemb^r, 7th 1632.

Present, For preserva^con of good timb^r for more necessary
The Go^vrn^r vses It is ordered that noe man shall fell any wood for
Deputy Go^vrn^r paleing but such as shalbe vewed & allowed by the
Mr. Ludlowe nexte Assistant, or some whome they shall depute to
Mr. Tres^r 46 doe the same, this order not to extend to ground that
Mr. Nowell is or shall be assigned to pticul^r psons.
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

* In modern hand.

Differ betw Ch. &
New. referd.

47
Charlestown &
Newton.*

It is ordered that the difference betwixte Charles-Towne & Newe-Towne ||for ground|| shalbe referred to M^r. MaDicke Jun^r. M^r. Alcocke M^r. Turner & John Johnson to vewe the ground wood & meadowe, & see to sett downe the bounds betwixte them.

48

It is ordered that the necke of land betwixte powder horne hill & pullen poynte shall belonge to Boston to be enioyed by the Inhabitants thereof for euer.

49

It is likewise ordered that the Inhabitants of Boston shall haue liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester necke of land for 20 yeares the ppriety of the Land to remaine to Dorchester.

[95]

50
Comitte ab^t Dor &
Rox bounds.

Capt. Traske M^r. Conant Willm Cheesebrough & John Perkins are appointed by the Court to sett downe the bounds betwixte Dorchester and Rocksbury. Ralfe Sprage is chosen Vmpire.

51

100 acres to M^r.
Ludlow.

There is 100 a^c of land graunted to M^r. Roger Ludlowe to inioy to him & his heires for euer lyeing betwixte Musquantum chappell & the mouthe of Naponsett.

Jn^o Finch find.

John Finch is ffined x^s for wanting armes for his man & for being absent himselfe from traineing.

Hen Lin find.

Henry Lynn is ffined x^s for absenting himselfe from traineing.

M^r. Mathewe Cradocke is ffined iiii^s for his men being absent from traineing dyvers times.

52

Cap^t. to traine but
one a mo.

S^r Ri: Salt amerst.

It is ordered that the Capt. shall traine their companies but once a monethe.

the hurt

It is ffurther agreed that S^r. Richard Saltonstall shall giue Saggamore John a hogshead of corne for the hurt his cattell did him in his corne.

[53?]

No reward for kill-
ing woolues.

It is ordered that neith^r Englishe nor Indeans shall haue any more rewards giuen them for killing woolfes.

54

50 acres mea to Jn^o
Winthrop, Esq^r.

There is aboute 50 a^c of mead ground graunted to John Winthrop Esq^r p^rsent Go^u^r lyeing betwixte Cobbetts howse & Wanottymies Ryver.

* In modern hand.

55
Land to Jⁿ Hum-
phry, Esq^r.

It is referred to M^r. Turner Peter Palfry & Roger Conant to sett out a pporcion of land in Saugus for John Humfry Esq^r.

56
M^r. Phillips 30 lot.

M^r. Phillips hath 30 a^c of land graunted him vpp Charles Ryver on the south side begininge att a Creeke a lyttle higher then the first Pynes, & soe vpwards towards the ware.

Robt Huit sent.

It is ordered that Robte Huit & Mary Ridge shalbe whipt for comitting fornicacion togeather of w^{ch} they are convicted.

There is iiij^l of Tho: Dexters ffine of v^l forgiuen him./

6th M^{ch} 1632.

Charlestown &
Newtown bounds.

It was agreed by the parties appointed by the Court e^r That all the ground impaled by Newe towne men, wth the neck whereon M^r. Grave[s] his house standeth shall belong to Newe towne, & that the bounds of Charlestowne shall end at a tree m^ked by the pale, & to passe along from thence by a straight line vnto the midway betwixt the westernmost part of the Governo^r greate lot, & the nearest part thereto of the bounds of Watertowne.* /

[96]

A Court holden att Boston March 4th 1632.†

Present,
The Go^{vm}
Deputy Go^{vm}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Trese.
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop, Jun
S: Bradstreete

There is administracon graunted to Roger Ludlowe Esq of the goods and chattells of John Knight whoe diseased in Novemb^r last.

The Court hath reversed the last act against M^r. Batchel^r w^{ch} restrained him from further gathering a Church wthin this Patten^t.

Mr. Dexters sent. for
reproaching y^e
Court.

It is ordered that Thomas Dexter shalbe sett in the bilbowes disfranchized & ffined xl^l for speakeing regechfull & seditious words against the Go^{vm} here established & findeing fault to dyvⁿ wth the acts of the Court sayeing

* This entry is in the handwriting of Increase Nowell. See also above before the record for June 6, 1632.

† See Winthrop L. 96, 97, for Meeting of Council Nov. 23, and Meeting of Assistants Dec. 4, 1632.

this captious goũn^t will bring all to naught adding that the best of them was but an Atturney e^r.

57

Boston & Rox.
bounds.

neere therevnto.

Rate for cap^t.
salery.

halfe a yeare.

S^r. Morris, ensign to
Cap^t. Vnderhill.

It is agreed that the bounds formly sett out betwixte Boston & Roxbury shall continue, onely Roxbury to enioy the conveniency of the creeke

Boston is cessed v^t Charlton iiij^t Roxbury vj^t Waterton vj^t Newe-Towne vj^t Meadford iiij^t for the maintenance of Capt. Vnderhill & Capt. Patticke for

S^rieant Morris is chosen Ancient to Capt. Vnderhill.

Thomas Wincall is ffined xx^s for drunkennes.

A Court holden att Boston Aprill 1th 1633.

Present,
The Goũn^r
Deputy Goũn^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Nowell
S^r. Bradstreete

Edw Converse
allow for
ferryin
officers.

2.
Agawam
plants.

There is xj^s v^d allowed to Edward Converse for ferryeing Officers ouer the Water.

It is ordered that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall goe to plant or inhabitt att Agawam without leave from the Court except those that are already gone vz. : M^r. John Win-

throp Jun^r M^r. Clerke Rob^{te} Coles Thomas Howlett John Biggs John Gage, Thomas Hardy Willm Perkins M^r. Thornedicke, Willm S^rieant.

3.

The price of corne formly restrained to 6^s the bushell is nowe sett at liberty to be solde as men can agree.

59

Noddles Island grted
to M^r. Mauericke
on rent.

Noddles Ileland is graunted to M^r. Sam^l Ma^uacke to enioy to him & his heires for euer, yeilding & payeing yearly att the geⁿall Court to the Goũn^r for the time being eith^r a fatt weather a fatt hogg or xl^s in money, & shall giue leave to Boston & Charles-Towne

to fetch wood contynually as their neede requires from the Southerne pte of the s^d Ileland.

[97]

60
50 acrs to M^r.
Blackston.

It is agreed that M^r. [William] Blackestone shall haue 50 a^c of ground sett out for him neere to his howse in Boston to inioy for euer.

Ezekiell Richardson is chosen constable of Charlton for this yeare nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen.

It is ordered that if any swine shall in fishing time come within a quarter of a myle of the stage att Marble Harb^r that they shalbe forfected to the owners of the s^d stadg & soe for all other stadges within theis Lymitts.

It is ordered that Joyce Bradwicke shall giue vnto Alex: Becke the some of xx^s, for promiseing him marriage wthout her friends consent & nowe refusing to pforme the same.

John Sayle being convicted of fellonyously takeing away corne & fishe from dyvers psons the last yeare & this, as also clapboards *er* is censured by the Court after this man^r: That all his estate shalbe forfected out of w^{ch} double restitucon shalbe made to those whome hee hath wronged shalbe whipt & bound as a serv^t with any that will retaine him for 3 yeares & after to be disposed of by the Court, as they shall thinke meete.

John Sayle is bound with M^r. Coxeshall for 3 yeares for w^{ch} hee is to giue him 4^l p an^d: his daughter is also bound wth him for 14 yeares. M^r. Coxeshall* is to haue a sowe wth her, & att the end of her time hee is to giue vnto her a cowe calfe.

[Page 98 is blank. Page 99 has the record of a General Court May 29, 1633.]

[100]

A Court holden att Boston June 11th 1633.

Present,
The Go^v
Deputy Go^v
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Trese
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Dixon in bil-
boes.

Jⁿ Pemberton
sent.

It is ordered that Willm Dixon shalbe sett in the bilbowes for disordering himselfe with drinke.

It is likewise ordered that John Pemberton shalbe whipt bound to his good behav^r, & enioyned to make his appearance att the nexte Court for comitting fornicacōn with Eliz: Marson.

John Webb is sett at liberty from his maister Willm Parks.

There is leave graunted to Tho: Sellen to plant att Aggawam.

The 19th day of this moneth is appoynted to be kept as a day of publique thanksgiueing throughout the seūall plantacōns, *er*.†

9. 5 2 5 - 9 1 1 5 / §

* "Coggeshall" in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

‡ See Winthrop I. 104.

§ These shorthand words, which are in the margin of the original record, may be conjecturally rendered as follows:—

Gi[ve] out call soon. G[ive] on[e] to [].

[101]

A Court holden att Boston, July 2 1633.

Present,
The Goũn^r
Deputy Goũn^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Tres^r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Mr. Endicott being chosen an Assistant att the Genall Court did nowe take an oath to his place belonging.

64

Mr. Ludlowe Mr. Tres^r & Mr. Nowell are chosen as comittees to take an accompt of the debts due to the Goũn^r & to certifie the same att the nexte Court that they may be discharged.

It is ordered that there shallbe Clⁱ ¶150[¶] giuen to the Goũn^r for† this present yeare towards his publique charges & extraordinary expences.‡

Robte Allen is ffined v^r for absenting himselfe from Court being suĩoned to be there as a witness c^r.

Robt Allen find.

James White is ffined xxx^r for drunkenes by him comitted att Marblehead on the Sabbboth day.

James White fined.

John Bennett is ffined x^r for being drunke att Marblehead.

Jno Bennett find.

65

Non to sell wine,
&c. wth licenc.

It is ordered that noe pson shall sell either wine or stronge water without leave from the Goũn^r or Deputy Goũn^r. this order to take place a fortnight hence & after the Constable of the same plantacon hath published the same, & that noe man shall sell, or (being in a course of tradeing) giue any stronge water to any Indean.

66

Fen: to pay damage
in case.

(13)

It is ordered that if any corne fence shalbe by the inhabitants of the Towne iudged insufficient, & the owner thereof forbear mending of it more then 2 dayes after warneing giuen, the Inhabitants shall mend the said fence, & the corne of the owner of the said fence shalbe liable to pay the charges of the mending thereof.

Alex^r Wignalls
goods to be in-
ventoried.

Mr. Woolridge & Mr. Gibbons are appoynted to Joyne wth Mr. Graues & Mr. Geneson§ to Inventory the goods & chattells of Alex: Wignall.

67

Charle Towne
liberty.

It is ordered that the ground lying betwixte the North Ryv^r & the creeke on the north side of Mr. Maũacks & soe vpp into the Country shall belonge to the inhabitants of Charlton.

* In modern hand.

† See Winthrop I. 105.

‡ "For" omitted in L. copy.

§ "Gennison" in L. copy.

Left Mason
recomp^d.

Order is giuen to the Tres^r to deli^u to Leifeten^r Mason x^l for his voyage to the Eastward, when hee went about the takeing of Bull.

68
Tho: Lambe
liberty.

There is demised to Tho: Lambe of slate in slate Ileand 10 poole towards the water side & 5 poole into the land for 3 yeares payeing the yearely rent of ij^s vj^d

69
Ralf Gloue good
admiⁿ on.

Administra^{ti}on is graunted to M^r. Mayhewe of the goods & chattells of M^r. Ralfe Glover diseased *es*.

Swyne may be killed.

It is ordered that it shalbe lawfull for any man to kill any swine that comes into his corne, the p^{ty} that owes the swine is to haue them being kild. & allowe recompence for the damage they doe *es*.

[102]

A Court holden att Boston August 6th 1633.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Tres^r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Woolrd find. M^r. John Woolridge is f^{ined} l^r for distemping himselfe wth drinke aboard M^r. Graues his shipp.

70
Cartbridg. It is agreed that there shalbe a sufficient cartbridge made in some convenient place ouer muddy riuer & another ouer

Stony ryver, to be done att the charge of Boston & Rocksbury. M^r. Coddington M^r. Colbran & M^r. Samford are chosen to see it done for Boston, M^r. Tres^r Jehu Burr & John Johnson for Rocksbury.

71
Ram goats restrained

It is further ordered that if any ram goate be found amongst Ewe goates betwixte the first of July & 10th of Novemb^r it shalbe lawfull for any man to sease on him before witnesses, & to convey him to some safe place till the said 10th of Novemb^r & then halfe of him is to goe to the publique & the other halfe to the p^{ty} that seases on him this order to take place on thursday nexte.

A Court holden att Boston Sep^r 3 1633.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Tres^r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Shatswell
find.

John Shotswell is f^{ined} xl^r for distemping himselfe with drinke att Aggawam.

Rob^t Coles
find for
drunkeness.
See p. 107.*

Rob^te Coles is f^{ined} x^l: & enioyned to stand wth a white sheete of pap^r || on his back || wherein a drunkard shalbe written in greate lres, & to stand therewth soe longe

as the Court thinks meete, for abuseing himselfe shamefully wth drinke
intiseing John Shotswell, wife to incontinency & oth^r misdemean^r.

Walfords goods
sequestred, to
pay his debts.

the Bay to se^uall psons.

It is ordered that the goods of Thomas Walford
shalbe sequestred & remaine in the hands of The
Ancient Gennison to satisfie the debts hee owes in

72
Russells estat
admd^d.

ceased August 26th 1633.

There is administra^on graunted to Willm Gal-
lard & Willm Rockwell of the goods and chattels of
John Russell of ~~Rocksbury~~ Dorchester whoe dis-

Desbres estat
admd^d.

them.

Administra^on graunted to M^r. John Moody of
the goods & chattels of Thomas Desbre diseased, &
soe to remaine in his hands to be accomptable for

Differenc. bet.
Dilling: &
Dexter referd.

Sept 3, 1633

[103]

Capt. Jn^s Stones
sent

Pattent wthout leaue from the Go^um^t vnder the penalty of death.†

73
All hands
to Boston Fort
except, e^r.

Mr. Palmer.‡

Alex^r Wignall
find 10th for dru.
quarr. & contempt.

Rich: Arnold
estat admd^d
on.

Mr. Jn^s Win-
throp, Jur, lib-
erty, e^r.

By consent of John Dillingham Richard Wright
& Thomas Dexter the differences betwixte them are
referd to M^r. Endicott & M^r. Nowell, & power is
graunted them by the Court to depose witnesses heare
& determine the said differences.

Capt. John Stone for his outrage co^mitted in con-
fronting aucthority abuseing M^r. Ludlowe both in words
and behaviour [assalting him &] calling him a iust as *
[e^r] is ffined Cⁱ & q^hibited comeing ~~into~~ within this

It is ordered (according to a former order att the
geⁿall Court) that e^uy hand (except magistrates &
ministers) shall aford there helpe to the finishing of
the ffort att Boston till it be ended.

M^r. Palmer is ffined x^r for absenting himselfe
being warnd to serue of a jury.

Alex: Wignall is ffined xⁱ for drunkenes quarrel-
ling breach of an order of Court & contempt of auc-
thority.

Administra^on graunted to Willm Stitson of the
goods & chattells of Richard Arnoll of Wenetsem^t dis-
ceased.

There is liberty graunted to M^r. John Winthrop
Jun^r. & to his assignes to sett vpp a trucking howse,
vpp merrymak ryver.

* "A just asse" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 111.

‡ In modern hand.

Mr. John Barcroft doeth acknowledge to owe
 unto o^r So^uaigne [the] the King the somme of x^l & M^r.
 Sam^u Ma^uacke the somme of xx^l 6^s. The condi^{ti}on of
 this recognizance is that Jane Barcroft wife of the said John shall
 be of good behav^r. towards all p^{er}sons.

A Court holden att Boston Octob^r. 1th 1633.

The Go^urn^r
 Deputy Go^urn^r
 Mr. Ludlowe
 Mr. Tres^r
 Mr. Nowell
 Mr. Coddington
 S^r. Bradstreete.

Mr. Perkins &
 Tho^s. Dexter
 fined.

It is ordered that S^rieant Perkins shall
 carry 40 turf[es] to the ffort as a pun-
 ishm^t for drunkenes by him comitted.

also it is ordered that Thomas Dexter shalbe
 ffined xx^s for the like offence.

74
 Absent from trayng.

It is ordered that if any trained sold[ier] shalbe
 absent from traineing, vpon their traineing dayes
 haueing lawfull warneing, shall forfeit v^s & that it
 shalbe lawfull for one of the S^rieants appoynted by the Capt. of the
 company to levy: vnles wthin 2 dayes after it be demaunded || vnles ||
 the p^{er}ty offending bring a certificate from the 'nexte Assistant that hee
 had a necessary occa^{si}on to be absent.

October 3, 1633.

Workmen wages
 limited

It is ordered that maister Carpenters, Sawers,
 masons clapboard-ryvers bricklayers, tylars, joyners
 whelewrigh[ts] mowers 6^s shall not take aboue 2^s a
 day findeing themselves dyett, & not aboue 14^d a day
 if they haue dyett found them, vnder the penalty of v^s both to giuer
 & recea^u for e^ury day that there is more giuen & receaved also that
 all other inferior workemen of the said occupa^{ti}ons shall haue such
 wages as the Constable of the said place & 2 other inhabitants that
 hee shall chuse shall appoynt.

[104]

October 1th, 1633.

also it is agreed that the best sorte of labourers
 shall not take aboue 18^d a day if they haue dyett
 found themselves & not aboue 8^d a day if they haue
 dyett found them vnder the aforesaid penalty both to giuer & receaver.

likewise that the wages of inferior labou^r shalbe referd to the
 Constable & 2 other as aforesaid.

m^r. Taylours shall not take aboue 12^d a day & the inferior sorte
 not aboue 8^d if they be dyeted vnder the aforesaid penalty & for all
 oth^r worke they doe att home op^{er}onably & soe for other worke that
 shalbe done by the greate by any other artificer.

75 further it is ordered that all workemen shall worke the whole day alloweing convenient tyme for foode & rest this order to take place the 12th of this p'sent moneth.*

76

(14)
Idleness to be
punisht.

It is further ordered that noe pson howse houlder or oth^r, shall spend his time idely or vnprofitably vnder paine of such punishmen^t as the Court shall thinke meete to inflicte & for this end it is ordered that the Constable of eūy place shall vse spetiall care & diligence to take knowledge of offenders in this kinde, espetially of comon coasters vnprofitable fowlers & tobacco takers & to p'sent the same to the 2 nexte assistants, whoe shall haue power to heare & determine the cause, or if the matter be of importance to transferr it to the Court.

day of Thankgiuing. w^{ch} the Lord hath beene pleased to vouchsafe of late to this Plantacon vz. a plentifull harvest, Ships safely arriued wth psons of spetiall vse & quallity e^r it is ordered that wednesday the

77

16th day of this present moneth shalbe kept as a day of publike thanksgiueing through the seūall plantacons.† And whereas it is found by comon experience that the keepeing of Lectures att the ordinary howres nowe obserued in the fore-noone to be dyvers wayes p'iudiciall to the comon good, both in the losse of a whole day & bringing oth^r charges & troubles to the place where the Lecture is kept.

78

Times for lectures.

It is therefore ordered that hereafter all ¶noe¶ Lecture shall begin before one a clocke in the after-noone.

It is ordered that there shalbe 400^l† collected out of the seūall plantacons to defray publike charges vz. —

Boston . . .	48 ^l 00 ^s 00 ^d	Saugus . . .	36 ^l 00 ^s 00 ^d
Rocksbury . .	48 00 00	Salem . . .	28 00 00
Newe-Towne . .	48 00 00	Wenetsem ^t . .	08 00 00
Waterton . . .	48 00 00	Meadford . .	12 00 00
Charlton . . .	48 00 00	Aggawam . .	08 00 00
Dorchester . .	80 00 00		
Sum tot 412 ^l 00 00.			

* See Winthrop I. 116.

† "Plantations &c." in L. copy.

‡ So in the original.

[105] A Court holden att Boston Novemb^r 5th 1633

Present
The Go^{vt}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Treas^r
Mr. Coddington
S^r Bradstreete.

80

Secret to name &
sum^{er} juries 14 days,
e^r

Price of corne 6^s p
bush.

Ord^r ab^t swyne.

81

Mr. Rich: Browne
allowed to keep a
ferry.

Ensigne Morris dis-
charged.

82

1. It is ordered that when all the planta-
cons in the bay hath done 2 dayes worke
a peece att the ffort, there shall order goe forth to
Salem Aggawam & Saugus to send in their money for
3 dayes worke towards it for e^uy man except magis-
trates & minister.

2. It is ordered that goes shall be directed by the
Secretary to the Beadle, for the warneing of 24 Jurors
14 dayes before the Court to be named by the Secri-
tary.

It is likewise ordered that corne of the Country
shall passe att 6^s the bushell till the nexte Court.

Further it is agreed that noe man shall giue his
swine any corne, but such as being vewed by 2 or 3
neighbors shalbe iudged vnfitt for mans meate.

also that e^uy plantacon shall agree howe many swine e^uy pson
may keepe winter & sum^{er} aboute the plantacon this order to take
place 10 dayes hence.

M^r. Rich: Browne is allowed by the Court to
keepe a fferry ouer Charles Ryver against his howse,
& is to haue 2^d for e^uy single pson hee soe transports
& j^d a peece if there be 2 or more.

Ensigne Morris is discharged of his place of
Ensigne & M^r. Thomas Mooteham chosen in his
roome.

S^rieant ~~Morris~~ [Stoughton] is chosen Ensigne to Capt Mason.

It is ordered that James Peñ the Beadle shall haue allowed him
by the Tresurer the some of 30^l to builde a howse, w^{ch} is to be for his
vse while hee remaines in the place of Beadle, & after
to be disposed of as the Court shall thinke meete.

[106] ~~Att a Meeting of Assistants & some of the com[ilty] att~~
~~Boston January 17th 1633~~

Present
The Go^{vt}.
Deputy Go^{vt}.
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Treas^r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop

Novemb^r. 8th 1633.

83
Commodities to be
sold, not exceeding
4^d per shilling profit.

Whereas by order of Court holden in Octob^r last the Wages of workemen were reduced to a certainty in regard of the greate extorcion vsed by dyvers psons of little conscience & the greate disorder w^{ch} grewe herevpon, by vaine and idle wast of much precious tyme, & expence of those imoderate gaynes in Wyne stronge water & other supfluities, nowe least the honest & conscionable workemen should be wronged or discouraged by excessiue prizes of those comodities, w^{ch} are necessary for their Life & comfort: Wee have thought it very iust & equall, to sett order also therein. Wee doe therefore hereby order, that after publike notice hereof, noe psons shall sell to any of the Inhabitants within this Jurisdiction, any qvision, cloathing, Toolles, or other Comodities above the rate of ffoure pence in a shilling, more then the same cost or might be bought for ready money in England Vpon paine of forfecting the valewe of the thinge solde (Except Cheese w^{ch} in regard of the much hazard in bringing, & Wyne, Oyle, Vineger, & stronge Waters w^{ch} in regard of leakeing may be solde att such rates (qvided the same be moderate) as the buyer & seller can agree.)

And for Lynnen & other Comodities w^{ch} in regard of their close stowage, & small hazard, may be afforded att a Cheap rate, wee doe advise all men to be a rule to themselues, in keepeing a good Conscience assuering them that if any man shall excede the bounds of moderacon wee shall punish them seuerely.*

[107] A Court holden att Boston March 4th 1634 1633.

Present,
The Gounr.
Deputy Gounr.
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
S: Bradstreete.

84
Swampe free. It is ordered that all the Swamps conteyning aboue 100 a^c either belonging to any Towne or not shall lye in comon for any free inhabitant to fetch wood att seasonable tymes wthout p^riudice to the inhabitants where the same is, (that swampe onely excepted lyeing within the Newe Towne pale towards the Bay.)

Mr. Dumer rat. It is ordered that M^r. Dumer shalbe rated viij^l to the publike stocke viz^t v^l x for his estate in Rocksbury & 1^l in Saugus the Tresury is to lose the rest that hee was rated in Saugus.

* See Winthrop I. 116.

Mr. Downings cattle to be rated. The Court hath ordered that M^r. Dillingham shalbe rated for the cattell hee is possessed of, of M^r. Downeings.

Boston m^rket. It is ordered that there shalbe a markett kept att Boston vpon e^wy thursday the fifth day of the weeke.*

Mr. Turner, capt. M^r. Nath: Turner is chosen capt. of the military company att Saugus.

Sayles cens. It is ordered that John Sayles † shalbe seuerely whipt for runing from his maister M^r. Coxhall.‡

Twitchells releas. It is ordered that v^l of the iudgem^t against Joseph Twitchwell shalbe abated it appeareing to the Court that Joseph Mannering hadd not paid the same as was formly conceived.§

Mr. Morris, left. M^r. Rich: Morris is chosen Leifeten^r to Capt. Vnderhill.

35 Land not to be bought of Ind. w^out leaue. It is ordered that noe pson whatsoever shall buy any land of any Indean without leaue from the Court.

Tarlings cens. Christopher Tarling is to be whipt for stealeing victualls from his m^r. & for runing away.

Mr. W^m Dennison, cōstable. M^r. Willm Dennison is chosen Constable of Rocks-bury.

John Chapman is f^lined xx^s for selling boards att 8^s p 10[0] contrary to an order of Court & is [remitted vpon p^rmise of 300 of 4 inch planke towards the sea f^lort.]||

~~It is ordered that euy Assistant shall move all newe comers (w^ho haue not adventured in the comen stocke) that they thinke f^lit to contribute towards the Sea fort, & if they find any averse to desire the helpe of the nexte Assistant, & yet if neede require to acquaint the Court therewth.~~

Rich: W^m f^lnd. Rich Williams is f^lined xl^s for drunkenes comitted att Bowmans howse.

W^m Cooley f^lnd. Willm Cooley is f^lined 40^s for the like offence.

Tm^s Haukins & Jn^s Vauhan f^lnd. Tymothy Hawkins & John Vauhan f^lined xx^s a peece for mispending their tyme in company keepeing **strong** drinkeing stronge water, & selling other contrary to an order of Court.

* See Winthrop I. 125.

† "Sayle" in L. copy.

‡ "Coggeshall" in L. copy.

§ This entry is evidence that there was a record of the Court of Assistants in civil actions distinct from the record in criminal cases and in matters of an administrative nature.

|| The words in brackets are written in the original in the margin.

Allowed to the witnes bound ouer to the Court to giue evidence against them v^t.

[108]

March 4th 1683
Edw^d How find.

Edward Howe is ffined xx^s for selling stronge water contrary to an order of Court.

Robt Coles dis-
franchis^d for drunk-
enes, & to weare
lett^r D.

It is ordered that Robt^e Coles for drunkenes by him comitted att Rocksbury shalbe disfranchized, weare about his necke & soe to hange vpon his outward garm^t a D: made of redd cloath & sett vpon white, to contynue this for a yeare & not to leave it of att any tyme when hee comes amongst company, vnder the penalty of xl^s for the first offence & v^t the second, & after to be punished by the Court, as they thinke meete, also hee is to weare the D outwards, & is enioyned to appeare att the nexte genall Court & to contynue there till the Court be ended.*

Josiah † Harris put
aprentice to Fraⁿ
Weston.

Josuah Harris is bound as an apprentice with Frauncis Weston for 5 yeares from this day his said maister findeing him meate drinke & cloathes.

Bounds between
Boston & Roxbury. ‡

Ensigne Stoughton Tho: Ford & Willm Felpes & Willm Galard are appoynted to sett out the bounds betwixte Boston & Rocksbury w^{ch} is nowe in difference betwixte them.

86
Mistick Wajre to
M^r. Winthrop & M^r.
Craddock.

The Ware att Misticke is graunted to John Winthrop Esq^r p^rsent Go^urn^r & to M^r. Mathewe Cradocke of London merch^t to enioy to them & their heires for euer

87

Vpon consideraçon of the vsefullness of a moving ffort to be builte 40 ffote ~~wide~~ longe & 21 ffote wide, for defence of this Colony & vpon the ffree offer of some gentle^m lately come ouer to vs of some large somes of money to be employed that way, it is thought fitt that this matter shalbe moued to such men of ability as haue not borne their p^rte in the greate charges of the ffoundation of this Colony & for this end it is desired that e^ury Assistant shall vndertake the busines for treateing with such as are within the Townes where they dwell & if they see fitt they may desire some other of the Assistants to ioyne wth them.

There is x^t q^uised M^r. Steuens for his care & expediçon in this worke to be pd when the worke is finished.

* See Winthrop I. 125.

† So in the original.

‡ In modern hand.

[109]	Gyven & p̄mised towards the Sea Fort		
March 4 1633.	Mr. Haynes	l ¹	
	Capt. Turner	x ¹	
	Mr. Coxeeall	v ¹	
	Rich: Wright 4 inch plancke .	400	
	John Chapm̄ 4 inch plancke .	300	
	Mr. Aspinwall	l ¹	
	John Johnson	xx ¹	
	Mr. Nowell	iiij ¹	
	Frauncis Johnson	xl ¹	
	Josuah Hewes	xx ¹	
	James Peñ	xx ¹	
	Mr. Willm Dennison	xl ¹	
April 1 st 1634.	Mr. Harding	iiij ¹	
	Mr. George Alcocke	xl ¹	
	Mr. Israell Stoughton to be p̄d within 9 or 10 monthes .	xx ¹	
	Mr. John Coggin *	v ¹	
	Tho: Reade	xx ¹	
	Mr. Parker of Rocksbury . .	l ¹	
	Mr. Dumer	xxx ¹	
	Phillip Tabor, 4 inch plancke .	200	
	Garrett Church, 4 inch plancke,	200	
	Mr. John Wilson	iiij ¹	
			144 ¹ & 1100 4 inch pl.

[Page 110 is blank.]

[111]	A Court holden att Boston Aprill 1 th [1634.]		
[Present]	ss	There is a thousand acres of land &	
The Goᵛn ^r	Sam: Dud.	greate p[ond] † graunted to John Haynes	
Deputy Goᵛn ^r	Dan: Den.	Esq ^r ffyve hundred aē graunted to Thomas	
Mr. Ludlowe		Dudley Esq ^r Deputy Goᵛn ^r [three] hundred to Mr.	
Mr. Endicott		Sam ^{ll} Dudley & two hundred acres [Mr.] Daniell	
Mr. Treasurer		Dennison all lyeing & being aboue the ffalls [on the]	
Mr. Nowell		Easterly side of Charles Ryver to enioy to them &	
Mr. Coddington		[their] heires for euer.	
Mr. Winthrop			
S: Bradstreete.			

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† These places on pages 111 and 112, which are worn off and illegible in the original record, are filled out from the Lechford copy.

89
200 acre to Mr.
Nowell.

There is Two hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. I[ncrease] Nowell lyeing & being on the westside of the North Ryv otherwise called the three myle brooke.

90
Mr. Oldam^s graunt.

There is ffyve hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. Jo[hn] Oldham, lyeing neare mount ffeakes on the north-wes[t side] of Charles Ryver.

91
Imprvement of
farmes.

{ It is ordered that if any man that hath any greate quan[tity] of land graunted him & doeth not builde vpon it or imp[re]ve within Three yeares it shalbe ffree for the Court to disp[ose] of it to whom they please.

92
Mr. John Wilsons
grant of his farme
of 200 acres.

There is Two hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. Jo[hn] Wilson pastor of the church of Boston lyeing nexte [the] land graunted to Mr. Nowell on the south & nexte Meadf[ord] on the north.

Jn^e Lee cens.

& hard-hearted knave heavy ffriend c^r.

It is ordered that John Lee shalbe ~~ffined~~ whipt & ffin^ded for calling Mr. Ludlowe false-hearted knave

Tho: Fox sent.

Thomas Foxe is ffin^ded x^s for want of appearance being sum^m to giue evidence against John Lee.

Ro: Moulton const:
Charls.

Robte Moulton is chosen Constable of Charlton & sworne.

93
Mr. Stoughtons
liberty to build a
weare.
the thousand.

Mr. Israell Stoughton hath liberty graunted him to builde a Myll a Ware & a Bridge ouer Naponsett Ryver & is to sell the Alewyves hee takes there att 5^s

94 (16)
Runaways to be
sent home.

{ It is ordered that if any boy (that hath bene whipt for runing frō his maister) be taken in any other planta^on, not haueing a note from his maister to testifie his business there, it sh[albe] lawfull for the Constable of the said planta^on to whip him a[nd] send him home.

Mr. Jn^e Tilley
estat admstred on.

There is power graunted to Mr. Ludlowe & Mr. Coggin * to inventory & take into safe keeping the goods & chattells of Mr. John Tilley to satisfie such debts as hee ownes † in y^e B[ay]

Mr. Chester bound
our.

The price of corne is lefte at liberty to be solde as men can a[gree]

Mr. Chester hath bound himselfe in x^l to appeare at the nexte [Court] to be holden in June to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him.

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† "Owes" in L. copy.

Garrett Church & Phillip Tabor hath bound themselves [in] xl^a a peece to appeare then to giue testimony agst M^r. Ch[ester] for selling comodities contrary to order.

96
Ilands gnted
[to Boston,] Long Iland, Deere Iland & Hogg Iland graunted to Boston for [21 years] for the yearely rent of ij^l* to be paid [to the Treasurer upon the] first day of the second [moneth commonly called April]

[112]

[*] 1634

[96?]

(16)

[Real]dents oath.

It was further ordered that euy man of or above the age of Twenty yeares whoe hath bene or shall hereafter be resident within this Jurisdicōn by the space of Sixe monethes as an householder or ~~Soldier~~ [soiornor] and not infranchised shall take the Oath herevnder written before the Goūn^r or Deputy Goūn^r or some Two of the nexte Assistants, whoe shall haue power to convent him for that purpose, and vpon his refuseall, to binde him ouer to the nexte Court of Assistants: ~~where~~ [And] vpon his refuseall the second tyme hee shalbe banished, except the Court shall see cause to giue him further respit†

The Oath.

I doe heare sweare and call god to witnes that being nowe an inhabitant within the Lymitts of this Jurisdicōn of the Massachusetts, I doe acknowledge myselfe lawfully subiect to the Authoritie and gouern^t there established, And doe accordingly submitt my pson family and estate to be p^tected ordered, & gouerned by the Lawes & constitucōns thereof. And doe faithfully pmise to be from time to time obedient and conformeable therevnto and to the Authoritie of the Goūn^r, & all other the magistrates there, and their success^rs, and to all such lawes orders sentences & decrees as nowe are or hereafter shalbe lawfully made decreed & published by them or their success^rs. And I will alwayes indeav^r (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace & wellfaire of this body pollitique, and I will (to my best power & meanes) seeke to devert & prevent whatsoeuer may tende to the ruine or damage thereof or of y^e Goūn^r Deputy Goūn^r or Assistants or any of them or their success^rs, And will giue speedy notice to them or some of them of any sedicōn, violence treacherie or oth^r hurte or euill w^{ch} I shall knowe heare or vehemently suspect to be plotted or intended

* "Three pounds" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop L. 128.

against them or any of them, or against the said Comon-wealth or goum^e established. Soe helpe mee God.

[113]

97

(17)

Assurance of
lands.

It was further ordered that the Constable & [foure] more of the cheife inhabitants of e^dy Towne (to be chosen by all the ffree men there, att some meeteing there) with the advise of some one or more of the nexte Assistants shall make a surveyinge of the howses backside corne feildes moweing ground, & other lands impved or inclosed or graunted by speciall order of y^e Court of euery ffree inhabitant there, & shall enter the same in a booke (fairely written in words att lenght & not in ffigures) with the se^dall bounds & quantities by the nearest estima^on, & shall deliuer a transcript thereof into the Court within sixe monethes nowe nexte ensueing, & the same soe entered and recorded shalbe a sufficient assurance to e^dy such ffree inhabitant his & theire heires and Assignes of such estate of inheritance or as they shall haue in any such Howses Lands or Franketenem's.

The like course shalbe taken for assurance of all Howses & Towne-Lotts of all such as shalbe hereaft^r Enfranchised, & e^dy sale or graunt, of such Howses or Lotts as shalbe from time to time entered into y^e said booke by the said Constable & foure Inhabitants or their success^r, (whoe shal be still supplied vpon death or removeall,) for which entry the purchaser shall pay sixe pence, & the like sume for a Coppy thereof, Vnder the hands of the said surveyers or Three of them. See [s^t] 190.*

[The next two pages are marked 112^a and 113^a and contain lists of freemen 1634-5. Pages 114 to 118 contain the General Court record of May 14, 1634.]

[119]

A Court holden at Newe Towne June 3 1634.

Present
The Go^vnr
Deputy Go^vnr
Mr. Winthrop, Sen^r
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop^e
S: Bradstreete.

Eltweed Pufmery sworne constable of Dorchester.

Whereas Thomas Lane late serv^t to John Burslyn, by the pvidence of god is fallen lame & impotent, & hath since remayned att Dorchest^r, where hee hath bene chargeable to that planta^on, & like soe to contynue, it is therefore ordered that the Inhabitants of Wessa-

* This is a reference to the order of March 4, 1634-5, on page 139 of the original record, which is marked in the margin 190.
† "Jun^r" in L. copy.

guscus shall send to Dorchester for the said Thomas Lane, & shall pay for all the charges they haue beene att in keeping him dureing his aboade att Dorchest'.

Mr. John Winthrop Jun^r being chosen an Assistant att the last geⁿall Court did nowe take an oath to his said^r place belonging in presence of the Court.

Rob^t Fibbins releas By consent of Willm Gallerd † ad^mstrat^r to John Russell & Rob^te Fibbin it is ordered that in consideration of some service p^rformed att Sea by the said Rob^te Fibbin & 3 monthes servis in Newe England, that the said Rob^te Fibbin shalbe sett free, & haue 1^l 13^s 5^d forgiuen him w^{ch} hee ought to his said maist^r John Russell./

Damag donne by y^e examine what hurt the swyne of Charlton hath done amongst the Indean barnes of Corne on the north side of misticke, & accordingly the inhabitants of Charlton q^miseth to giue them satisfac^on.

Ord^r ab^t Ralph Glouers estate Mr. Thomas Mayhewe being ad^mstrat^r of M^r. Ralfe Glouer, hath nowe exhibited an Inventory of the said estate into the Court, there is therefore day giuen till the first tuesday in August nexte for the Creditors of the said Ralfe Glouer to make their demaunds of such debts as are due to them, or els the said estate shalbe devided betwixte those that then comes in the other to be excluded.

[120] A Court of Assistants holden att Newe Towne July 1th 1634.

Present	Rob ^t Way to	It was ordered that Rob ^t e Way shall
The Go ^v n ^r	continue w th	remain with Ensign Gennison till hee
Deputy Go ^v n ^r	Ensign Gennison, &c.	make it appeare to the Court that hee hath
Mr. Winthrop		lawfully assigned him to some other, hee
Mr. Haynes		confessing hee was assigned to him by his maist ^r Way.
Mr. Endicott	W ^m . Almy	Willm Almy is fyned x ^s for not ap-
Mr. Treasurer	fined.	peareing att the last Court being sumond
Mr. Pinchon		& is inioyned to bring to the nexte Court an Inventory of the goods
Mr. Nowell		hee receaved of Edw: Johnson, duely prized by indifferent men.
S: Bradstreete		

It is ordered that the Treasurer shall pay vnto the Deputy Go^vn^r & some other the Inhabitants of Dorchester the some of Three pounds, being charges they haue bene att with Thomas Lane an impotent pson.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

Isaack Allerton fined. It is ordered that M^r. Isaack Allerton shall pay the some of x^l to M^r. Willm Dennison for charges of || in || suyte aboute a debte of an hundreth pound.

New Townes addition of accommodation by meadows. It is further ordered that the Inhabitants of Newe Towne shall inioy the meadowe on the north side of y^e pond (Except that w^{ch} John Chapmⁿ hath already mowen) & after to be decided by the geⁿall Court to whome it shall belonge.

Differences betweene Jⁿ. Tylley, M^r. Marri- By consent of M^r. Marryner his company & John Tylley the difference betwixte them is referred to John Winthrop Sen^r. Esq^r. M^r. Willm Peirce M^r. Thomas Beecher & M^r. Stagg, also the difference betwixte M^r. John Coggin * & John Tylley for money payde by M^r. Coggin * to the shippes company, by their consent is referd to the p^rtyes before men^tioned as likewise the difference betwixte John Tylley & Henry Cogan is referd to the p^rtyes aforesaid —in this reference there is a bill of 33^l of Jo. Tylley agst. excepted.

[121] A Court holden att Newe Towne August 5th 1634.

Present, The Go^vrn^r Deputy Go^vrn^r Mr. Winthrop, Sen^r. Mr. Haynes Mr. Humfry Mr. Endicot Mr. Treasurer Mr. Coddington Mr. Pinchon Mr. Nowell S: Bradstreete. Day Thanks. It was ordered that Wednesday the 20th of this moneth shalbe kept as a day of publike thanksgiueing throughout the seⁿall plantations for the safe arriueall of shippes and passengers this summer e^r.†

It is ordered that Aggawam shalbe called Ipswitch.†

It was witnessed vpon oath that James Rawlens tooke xviii^d aday & meate and drinke for 10 dayes worke, for one of his serv^{ts} for weedeing corne, contrary to an order of Court & therefore is to pay 5^s for e^ury day hee hath soe transgressed.

John Humfry Esq^r being chosen an Assistant att the last geⁿall Court did nowe take an oath to his place belonging in presence of the Court.

Rich^d Cornish. Rich^d Cornishe hath bound himselfe in x^l for his wyves p^{er}sonall appearance att the Court ‡ in Octob^r [next] to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against her.

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 137.

‡ "To be holden" in L. copy.

Fraⁿcis Godson find. Frauncis Godson hath bound himselfe in xⁱ for his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden in Octob^r nexte to answer for breach of an order of Court ~~for~~ in taking to greate wages *es*.

Sam^{ll} Hosier chosen & sworne Constable of Waterton.

Kathe: Gray to be whipt, *es*: It was ordered that Katherine Gray shalbe whipt for her filthy & vnchast behav^r wth Thomas Elkyn.

Rich Hitchcocke hath bound himselfe in xxⁱ to make his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden the first tuesday in Octob^r nexte to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against him.

Widd^o Bosworth^s prouision: It was ordered that such moneyes as shalbe layde out for the mainetenance of Widd: Bosworth & her famly shalbe payde againe by the Treasurer.

Rob^t Way to abide wth Edw^d Burton. Whereas it was made knowen to the Court that Rob^te Way was lawfully assigned by Ensigne Gennison to Edward Burton it was therefore ordered that the said Burton shall keepe the said Way according to covenant.

Mr. Aspinwall's oath to be taken, *es*. John Humfry Esq^r. & M^r. Increase Nowell was desyred by the Court to take deposi^tions of the witnesses of M^r. Aspinwall in a case betwixte S^r Willm Brewerton * Ba[rⁱ] & the said M^r. Aspinwall.

[Pages 122 to 131 contain the General Court record for Sept., 1634. Page 132 is blank.]

[133] Att a Court, holden at Newe Towne, Octob^r 6th, 1634.

Present
The Go^{vt}
Deputy Go^{vt}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop Jur
Mr. Bradstreete.

Ensigne Jennison. It is ordered that Ensigne Jennison shalbe ffyned the some of xxⁱ for vpbrayding the Court with Iniustice, vttering theis words I pray god deliuer mee from this Court professing hee had wayted from Court to Court & could not haue iustice done him — *es*.

Mr. Craford's goods invento. It is ordered that Leiuten^t Feakes,† M^r. Rich: Browne M^r. Pendleton & Epharim Childe shall take an Inventory of the goods & chattells of M^r. Craford lately diseased & returne the same into the nexte Court.

* "Brereton" in L. copy.

† "Fek" in L. copy.

It is ordered that M^r. Hull, Willm Gallerd *
 Damage in Tho^r Eltweed Pumery M^r. Willm Hill & M^r. Willm
 Richards corne. Haythorne shall haue power to heare & determine
 the se^dall trespasses that hath bene done, by the swine of se^dall
 psons, in the corne of Thomas Richards, as also for the charge
 hee hath bene att in keepeing his corne & for other charges incident
 therevnto.

Clem^t Briggs is f^fined x^r for intertaineing an
 Clement Brigg find Indean without leaue & is enioyned forthwith to dis-
 for entg^r Indean. charge himselfe of him.

John Kirman tooke oath hee was su^mond by
 Kir[k]mans da^mg. Rich: Kent to appeare this day att the Court to
 answer him in an ac^ton of trespasse & nowe p^{ro}secutes not, see the
 Court hath giuen him x^r damage.

It is ordered that John Lee shalbe whipt & f^fyned
 Jⁿ Lee cens. for x^l† for speakeing rep^{ro}chfully of the Go^un^r sayeing hee
 reproaching y^e was but a Lawer's clerke, & what vnderstanding
 Gourn^r. hadd hee more then himselfe, also taxeing the Court for makeing lawes
 to picke mens purses, as also for abuseing a mayde of the Go^un's pre-
 tending love in the way of marriage, when himselfe professes hee
 intended none, as also for intiseing her to goe with him into the corne-
 feild e^r.

Sam^l Hall is f^fined v^r for drunkenes by him
 Sam: Hall find for comitted a shipboard himselfe freely confessing his
 drunk. offence.

Rich: Lambert hath forfected his bond of x^l w^{ch}
 Ri: Lamberts bond bound him to appeare att this Court. And it is
 forfeited. ordered that Benjamin Gilham & Rob^te Walker
 shall haue v^r apeece allowed them, being witnesses su^moned to
 appeare./

John Humfry, Esq^r. is deputed by the Court to take deposi^tions of
 the witnesses to the will of Willm Payne lately disceased.

[134] Vpon a Complaynt of y^e Saggamore of Aggawam
 Agawams damag. for hurte done in his corne by the Swine of Charlton,
 by Charls Towne it is ordered that M^r. Nowell shall heare his wit-
 swyn. nesses, & appoynct what satisfac^ton hee shall haue,
 & whoe shall giue it, & to binde ouer to the Court those that refuse
 payem^t.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

† xx changed to x^l.

Att a Court holden att Newe Towne Novemb^r 7th 1634.

Present
The Go^{vt}
Deputy Go^{vt}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete.

Ollur goods
sequestred.

It is ordered that the goods and chattels of Christopher Ollyver nowe in the custody of Roger Williams & Thomas Okam, or the proceede thereof, shalbe sequestred & remaine in the hands of M^r. Israell Stoughton, till the said Christopher Olyver shall satisfie such debts as are due from him to M^r. Israell Stoughton & John Hoskins, Sen^r./

Hen: Brights censure
for swearing.

It is ordered that Henry Bright shalbe set in y^e Bilbowes for swearing.

Ens: Rich: Dauen-
port sent for, for
defac^{ing} his colours.

It is ordered that Ensigne Damford shalbe sent for by war^t with com^{ma}und to bring his col's with him to the nexte Court as also any other that hath defaced the said col's.*

W^m Knop bound
ouer.

Willm Knopp is bound in xⁱ to appeare att the nexte Court & to abide the sensure of the Court for sweareing./

Seuall, for age, dis-
miss^d from tray^{ng}.

readines att all tymes sufficient Armes for themselues besides for their serv^s.

M^r. John Beniamin, Willm Pan[t]ry & Henry Goldston are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing onely they are to haue in

Xop^r: Grant find
for drunkenes 20.

Christ: Graunt is ffined xx^s for drunknes by him comitted./

P^r of Joⁿ Lees fine
remitted him.

There is 30ⁱ of John Lee his ffines of xlⁱ remitted him./

[135] Att a Court holden att Newe Towne March 3 1634.†

Present,
The Go^{vt}
Deputy Go^{vt}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Tresur^r
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
S: Bradstreete.

Const^{ble}. find.

The constable of Dorchest^r is ffined xx^s for not retorneing his war^t for the last Levy into the Court.

The constable of Boston is ffined the some of xx^s for y^e like.

Lockwoods
writings.

It is ordered that Ruth Lockwood wid^d shall bring all the writeings that her husband lefte in her hands, to John Haynes

* See Winthrop I. 146.

† See Winthrop I. 160, for Meeting of Assistants Nov. 27, 1634. See also I. 164, for Meeting of Ministers Jan. 19, 1634-5.

Esq^r. & Simon Bradstreete on the third day of the nexte weeke, whoe shall detaine the same in their hands till the nexte Court, when they shalbe disposed of to those to whom they belonge.

Ed[^w.] Hubbard,
constable.

Edmond Hubbert Sen^r. chosen constable of Charlton for this year nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen.

M^{rs}. Ann Loomans
goods to be invent^d.

It is ordered that the goods & chattells of M^{rs}. Ann Looman shalbe Inventoryed by 3 or 4 of the ffreemen of Rocksbury & retourned into the Court in Aprill nexte. M. Pinchon is desired to appoynt the men that shall doe it.

Jⁿ Stanley estat
diuided & settled.

Whereas John Stanley dyed intestate in the Way to Newe England, & lefte three children vndisposed of, the yongest whereof is since disceased having also lefte an estate of cxvjⁱ in goods & chattells *et*. It is therefore ordered with the consent of Thomas Stanley brother to the said John disceased, that hee shall haue fforthwith the some of lviiijⁱ of the s^d estate putt into his hands, in consideraçon whereof the said Thomas Stanley shall educate & bring vpp John Stanley sonne of John Stanley disceased, findeing him meate drinke & appell, till hee shall accomlishe the age of xxi yeares & att the end of the said tearme shall giue vnto the said John Stanley the some of ffifty pounds./

Also it is further ordered with the consent of Tymothy Stanley another brother of the afores^d John Stanley disceased that the other lviiijⁱ of the aforesaid estate shalbe putt into the hands of the said Tymothy Stanley in consideraçon whereof the said Tymothy shall educate & bring vpp Rueth Stanley daughter of the afores^d John Stanley disceased findeing her meate drinke & appell, till shee shall attaine the age of one & twenty yeares, & att the end of the said tearme or att the day of her marriage with Tymothy Stanleyes consent, shall giue vnto the s^d Ruth Stanley the some of thirty pounds, provided if eyther of the said children shall dye before the expiraçon of the said tearmes, then the p^{ty} whoe kept the said Childe shall stand to the order of the Court for payeing soe much to the survyveing childe as the Court shall appoynt.

[136] It is ordered that Rich: Cokar shalbe whipt here this day, & on the fifth day of the nexte weeke att Boston, for intiseing se^uall psons, that were servants, to run away to the Dutch Plantaçon & to steale dyvⁿ things to carry with them./

March 8. 1634.

Rt: Cokers sent.
to be whipt.

Also it is ordered that Sam^{ll} Johnson shalbe
 Sam: Johnsons sent. whipt for the like offence.

It is referd to John Humfry & John Endicott Esq^r. to heare &
 determine all matters of difference concerneing the estate of
 Willust disceased, w^{ch} is betwixte any that layes claime to any p^{rte}
 thereof./

[On pages 187 to 145 is the record of the General Court 4 March, 1634-5.]

[146] Att a Court holden att Newe Towne Aprill 7th 1635.

Present
 The Go^{vr}.
 Deputy Go^{vr}.
 Mr. Winthrop
 Mr. Haynes
 Mr. Treasur.
 Mr. Pinchon
 Mr. Nowell
 S: Bradstreete.

It is referd to John Haynes Esq^r. & M^r. Robte
 Feakes * to audit the accompts betwixte Edward Howe
 & Willm Knopp, to sweare witnesses, & examine them
 what they can say in the case, & to make returne
 thereof into the nexte Court.

Ensigne Jennisons ffine of xx^l is re-
 mitted him vpon his submission & ac-
 knowledgem^t of his offence.

Nahanton find 2
 skins bevar.

It is ordered that Nahanton shall giue two skins
 of beav^r to M^r. Blackestone, for damage done him in
 his swine by setting of trapps c^r.

Ab: Plow Patent.

Further it is ordered that Cap^t. Traske shall pay
 to John Kirman, out of the estate of the Company of
 husbandm the some of ffoure & twenty pounds, eleven shillings & fyve
 pence being the remainder of the eight pte of the said estate, w^{ch} was
 by order of Court gyven the said John Kirman Provided if hereafter
 it shall appeare, that there is not soe much due to y^e said John out of
 the said 8th pte, that then hee shalbe accomptable for the same.

Lockwood estate.

It is refered to † the church of Waterton with
 the consent of Robte Lockwood execut^r of Edmond
 Lockwood disceased, to † dispose of the children & estate of the said
 Edmond Lockwood (gyven to them) to such psons as they thinke
 meete, ~~as also to take an accompt~~ w^{ch} if they pforme not within
 foureteene dayes, it shalbe lawfull for the Go^{vr}. John Haynes Esq^r. &
 Simon Bradstreete to dispose of the said children & estate as in their
 discrecion, they shall thinke meete, as also to take an accompt of the
 said Robte Lockwood, & giue him a full discharge.

* ffeke in L. copy.

† Ordered that in L. copy.

‡ May in L. copy.

Mountagnes censu: It is ordered that Griffin Mountague shalbe sett in the bilbowes, for stealeing boards & clapboards from M^r. Wilbore & is enioyned to remove his habitacon from Muddy Ryver before the nexte genall Court vnder the penalty of v^l.

Willm Swifte promiseth to gyve xx^s towards the cure of his late servant being infirme & lame.

It is referd * to M^r. Tresurer & M^r. Pinchon to examine & prepare the business betwixte M^r. Coxeall [&] Sayles his daughter & John Levens & to returne the same into the nexte Court.

Hewards sent. Ordered that John Heward † shalbe whipt for sweareing & stealeing.

226 The lyne betwixte Roxbury & Newe Towne ‡ is layde out to run south west from Muddy Ryver, neere that place w^{ch} is called M^r. Nowells bridge, a tree being marked on foure sydes & from the mouthe of the ryver to that place, the southe syde is for Roxbury & the north syde for Newe Towne ‡ by mee p Willm Jennison.

[147] Willm Colbran John Johnson & Abraham Palmer being ap-
227 poynted by the genall Court to lay out the bounds betwixte Waterton & Newe Towne ‡ did make this returne into the Court.—

Bounds betwixt Water Towne & New Towne. It is agreed by vs whose names are here vnder-
written, that the bounds betweene Waterton & Newe Towne shall stand as they are already from Charles Ryver to the greate freshe pond & from the tree marked by Waterton & Newe Towne on the south east syde of the po[n]nd § ouer the pond to a white poplar tree [on the norwest syde of the pond, & from that tree] ¶ vpp into the Country norewest & by west, vpon a straight lyne by a merydian compasse, and further that Waterton shall have one hundreth rodde in lenght above the Weire, & one hundreth rodd beneath the weire in lenght, & threescoore rodd in breadth from the Ryver on the southe syde thereof, & all the rest of the ground on that syde the River to lye to Newe Towne.

Willm Colbran
John Johnson
Abraham Palmer.

* It is ordered & referred in L. copy.
§ Pond in L. copy.

† Heyward in L. copy. ‡ Newton in L. copy.
¶ These eleven words omitted in the L. copy.

[On pages 148 to 152 is the record of the General Court for May, June and July, 1635. Page 158 contains lists of freemen 1635 and 1636.]

[154]

Att the Court holden in June 2 1635.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.
Forfect.

Rich^d Kings
goods ad^{mi}st^d
on by Rich:
Bishop.

Perkins bill. It was ordered that war^t shalbe sent
to Norton to bring into the nexte
Court a bill of v^l made by Goodmⁿ Perkins to Thomas
Wade, y^t it may be safely kept till it appeare, to
whome it is due, the money being gyven, (as the Court
is informed) to Jonathan Wade his brother./

M^r Humfry is ffined x^s for his absence from y^e
Court.

There is administra^{ti}on graunted to Richard Bish-
opp (in the behalf of his wife) of the goods & chattells
of Richard King diseased./

In the cause of the children & widdowe of
Edward * Lockwood (the elders & other of the church of Water-
ton being p^rsent) & vpon considera^{ti}on of the order of court in
Aprill last, made in the case,† w^{ch} was found not to have bene ob-
served, because the estate was not computed & apportioned, It is nowe
ordered with consent of all p^{ty}es, viz^t the Church of Waterton the
widd^r: of the said Edmond lyveing, & the execut^r, haveing consented
to the former order, that the present Go^{vrn} & the Secretary shall have
power to call p^{ty}es, & witnesses, for findeing out the true estate, &
haveing considera^{ti}on of the vncertainety of the will, & the debts, &
other circumstances, to appor^{ti}on the remainder of the estate to the
wife, & children, according to their best discre^{ti}on, & then the Church
of Waterton is to dispose of the elder children, & their p^{er}sons, as shalbe
best for their Christian educa^{ti}on, & the preserva^{ti}on of their estate.

It is ordered with the consent of John Cogan
Committee ab^o John Tylley Willm Hill Henry Wulcott, & Humfry
ship Thund^r. Pynney that the arbitrators chosen by them, vz. M^r.
Willm Haythorne, ‡ Will: Halford, Roger Williams, & Rich Collicott,
shall have full power to make a ffⁱnall end of all differences, & ac-
compts betwixte the said p^{ty}es, concerneing the shipp Thunder, w^{ch} the
Court enioynes them to p^{er}forme before this day fortnight & to returne
into the nexte p^{er}ticular Court, what they have done herein, & in the
meane tyme all execu^{ti}ons concerneing the shipp Thunder to be re-

* So in the original.

† Cause in L. copy.

‡ Hathorne in L. copy.

speted. Also it is ordered that the arbitrators shall have power to examine witnesses vpon oathe./

[155] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne July the 7th 1635.

Present,
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Hough
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Dumer.

Steven Terry was sworne Constable of Dorchest^r for a yeare & till a newe be chosen./

It is ordered that Ensigne Jennison Lands sold by Chickatabut to & M^r. Woolridge shall require the Indians Mr. Pinchon. that were present with Chickatabut when hee solde certaine Land aboute Massachusetts to M^r. Pinchon, or knewe what it was, to sett out the se^uall bounds thereof, & to returne the same to the Go^un^r before the last day of this weeke M^r. Smyth & Goodman Wright are allowed to goe alonge with them./

In considera^on of money disbursed by M^r. Henry Seawall for the transporta^on of Edward Bosworth & his ffamyly, It is ordered that Jonathan Bosworth shall pay to M^r. Seawall the some of vⁱ vpon the 29th of Septemb^r. nexte, Willm Buckland vⁱ on the said 29th of Sept^r Nathanaell ||Bosworth|| vⁱ l^a att the said day & l^a more that day twelue moneth, & Beniamyn Bosworth xxx^a on the said 29th of Sept^r. & iijⁱ x^a att midsummer nexte, all theis somes to be paide to the said M^r. Seawall.

Also it is agreed that the forenamed pties shalbe bound one for another for the payment of the said somes att the se^uall dayes of payem^t.

Ordered that Frauncis Toby (for misdemean^r by Francis Toby him comitted) shalbe bound to his good behav^r, & shall putt in suretyes for the same, or els to remaine in holde./

John Love is ffined x^a for drunkenes.

[156] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne August 4th 1635.

Present,
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.

Willm Gallerd * & Willm Rockwell execu^on of John Russell hath exhibited into Court an Inventory of the goods & chattells of the said John Russell disceased.

John Holland being att the Eastward Wannertons affirmeth that M^r. Thomas Wonnarton sent. threatned to sinke his boate if hee would not pay him a debt that Henry Way ought † him, &

* Gaylard in L. copy.

† Owed in L. copy.

called him roage & knave, & said they were all soe in the Bay, & that hee hoped to see all their throates cutt, & that hee could finde in his heart to begin with him, & therevpon stricke him vpon the head, and when the said Holland tould him, if Way ought him any money hee might recouer it by lawe, to w^{ch} Woñarton answered that they had noe lawe for them but to sterue * them. the like Bray Wilkinson & Robte

Ellwell witnesseth against Woñorton Wherevpon it
His cens. was ordered, that the said Woñarton should putt in sufficient suryties for his good behav' & in the meane tyme to remaine in durance./

There is adm̄straçon graunted Willm Stitson of
Adm̄straton to Wm the goods & chattells of Robte White diseased, & it
Stitson of Robt. is ordered that all his credit^m shall repaire to the
Whites estate. Deputy & Tresurer, before the nexte Court, whoe shall haue power to examine witnesses &c. & such debts as they shall finde due they shall giue war^t to the said adm̄strat^r to pay, & those that are doubtfull shalbe transferd to the Court./

M^r. Hutchingson witnessed vpon oath that Arthur
Seurall fforfect^r ab^t Holbidge tooke 2^s 6^d a day of him for 30 dayes worke,
wages. Richard Bulgar 6 dayes Thomas Munt 9 dayes, & James Hawkens 36 dayes, all att 2^s 6^d a day & soe haue all forfected v^r aday according to the order of Court./

M^r. Cogan witnessed vpon oath that James Hawkins tooke 2^s 6^d a day of him for 14 dayes.

There is x^s graunted to John Pyke, for his
Jm^r Pike^r allow. as charges being brought from Ipsw^{ch} as a witnes against
a witnes. John Mustlewhite.

The Court hath enioyned Willm Wills to pay to
Wm Wills cens. Gyles Gibbs the some of xvj^s for ffellony by him comitted./

With the consent of M^r. Humfry M^r. Hough & Richard Wright, the difference aboute two heifers that Richard Wright kept is referd to M^r. Winthrop M^r. Dudley & M^r. Nowell, whoe hath power gyven them to examine witnesses vpon an oath & soe putt an end to the difference.

It was ordered that Arthur Holbidge shall putt
Arthur Holbidg in surtye for his good behav' for contempt by him
sent. comitted, & in the meane tyme to be imprisoned./

Ordered that James Hawkins fforfects shall forthwth be leyed, &

* Starve in L. copy.

in case hee hath noe goods, his body shalbe taken & imprisoned till it be payde.*

[157]

John Russell's nuncupative will.

John Russell merchant disceased att Dorchest' August 26th 1633 & before his death being of a disposing vnderstanding, did make his last will, in the presence of M^r. John Warham Past^r of the church of Dorchest' Tho: Moore, John Moore, & Tho: Deway in the words followeing or to the same effect.

Halfe of my estate I giue to the church of Dorchest' & halfe to my brothers Henry Russell & Thomas Hyatt, except my mans tyme, w^{ch} I giue to my man, & hee desired that in the disposing of his goods to Dorchest', there should be espetiall respect hadd to olde Dorchest' people nameing Goodm Caping.

This was testified vpon the oathes of the said witnesses taken in Court Sept ^r 3 1633	}	The m ^r ke of I The m ^r ke of Tho: Deawy John Moore.
--	---	--

John Warham

Thomas Moore

Tho: Deawy

John Moore.

Att the Court holden att Newe Towne Septemb^r 1th 1635.†

Present
The Gov^r.
Deputy Gov^r.
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Hough
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Duffer.

Stor[ey] sent.

Scarlett sent.

Forfeets.

Dixon's bond
forfeet.

It was ordered that Andrewe Storyn shalbe whipt for runing from his maist^r.

Ordered that Robte Scarlett shalbe whipt for runing from his maister.

Willm Dixon hath forfected his recognizance of xxⁱ; Edward Converse & James Browne xⁱ a peece being bound for Dixons appearance att the Court.

It was ordered that the goods and chattells of Willm Dixon shalbe attatched & kept safely to satisfie the Court for the fforfeet of his recognizance.

Ordered that Richard Bulgar Thomas Munt James Hawkins & Arthur Holbidge shall pay iij^s a peece weekly to the marshall towards the discharge of their fforfeets.

It is ordered that Mary serv^t to M^r. Bartholmewe shalbe whipt for runing from her maist^r & shall serve him 6 weekes after her terme is ended.

* The last four words not in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 166, under date Sept. 1, 1635; " At this general court was the first grand jury."

There is admīstraçon graunted to M^r. Anthony Thacher of the goods & chattells of M^r. Joseph Avery disceased, w^{ch} hee is to Inventory & returne the same into the nexte Court, & the said goods are to remaine in his hands till further order be taken the[rein.]

[158] An Inventory of the Goods and Chattells of Joseph Avery, disceased.

Due to him from John Emery Carpenter	07 ^l	00 ^s	00 ^d
It: from Robt ^e Andrewes of Ipswich	}	02	00
w ^{ch} he confesseth to be due & to be			
p ^d forthw th			
It: from M ^r . Willm Hilton	02	16	00

or a sowe & piggs to that valewe
testis Rich: Kent.

From Rich: Kent of Ipsw^{ch} ten bushells of Indean corne which hee acknowledgeth.

John Emery denyes his debt but Richard Knight Nicholas Holte & John Knight all three of Newberry can & will testifie & proue it to be due, onely hee was by condiçon to pay the said 7^l in his worke, w^{ch} hee was to doe so [soone] as M^r. Auery did call vpon him for it, out of w^{ch} said 7^l there is something paid in lab^r already as hee can make to appeare.

¶ me Antho[ny] Thatcher.

Att the Court Novemb^r 3 1635.*

Present
The Go^{vrn}.
Deputy Go^{vrn}.
M^r. Winthrop, Sen^r.
M^r. Dudley
M^r. Humfry
M^r. Tresurer
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Hough
M^r. Dumer
S: Bradstreete
M^r. Nowell.

It was ordered that the Deputy Go^{vrn} & M^r. Winthrop Sen^r. shall have power to examine all witnesses vpon oath concerneing an acçon of the case brought by M^r. Hough against M^r. Ma^udacke.

Whereas Thomas Coleman hath contracted with S^r. Richard Saltonstall & dyvers other gentle^m in England, & here

for the keepeing of certaine horses bulls & sheepe in a genall stocke for the space of three yeares, & nowe since his comeing hither hath bene excee^ding negligent in dischargeing the trust co^mmitted to him, absenting himselfe

* See Winthrop I. 173, John Pratt "questioned" at this Court. For his answer and the action of the Court thereupon see below at the end of Part I. — For a court Oct. 6, 1635, see below.

for a longe tyme from the said cattell, as also neelecting to provide howseing for them by reason whereof many of the said cattell are dead already & more damage like dayly to accrue to the said gentle^m. It is therefore ordered that it shalbe lawfull for the said gentle^m to devide the oates & hay provided for the said cattell amongst themselves, & see every one to take care of their owne cattell for this winter.

Ordered that John Pease shalbe whipt & bound to his good behav^r for striking his mother M^r. Weston, & derydeing of her & for dyvers other misdemean^r & other evill carriages.

There is x^s damages graunted Rob^te Coles, to be paid by M^r. ffawne, whoe sumoned him to appe att this Court & psecutes not against him.

Ordered that John Cole shalbe whipt for stealeing a sheete and a pre of shoes.

Ordered that Nich: ffrost shalbe imprisoned till the nexte Court when a tryeall is to passe vpon him for comeing into this Jurisdic^t being formly banished.

There is admⁿstra^tion graunted to Isabell Sackett of the goods & chattells of her husband lately deceased.

Samⁿ Cole hath forfected xx^s for selling 2 quarts of beare at ij^d a quart.
M^r. Nowell is ffined iij^s iiij^d for selling wyne./

[On pages 159 to 164 is the record of the General Court for September, 1635, and also a record as to the bounds of certain towns.]

[165] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne Octob^r 6th 1635.

Present	It was ordered that Clem ^t Cole Peter
The Go ^v n ^r .	Servants runn [P]yford Simon Bird, Will ^m Barker,†
Deputy Go ^v n ^r .	away.
Mr. Winthrop	Will ^m Downes, & George Wilby shalbe
Mr. Dudley	whipt for runing from their maisters, & for stealeing a
Mr. Treasurer	boate & dyv's others things with them, as also shall
Mr. Pinchon	giue satisfac ^t ion to the Country for their charges in
Mr. Hough	sending to fetch them home, & likewise shall serve
Mr. Nowell	their said maisters twice soe longe att the end of their
S: Bradstreete.	

* This marginal entry was written by John Winthrop Sen^r. and refers probably to Mr. Nowell's "wine." See marginal note in shorthand under the date March 1, 1635 (page 61).

† Baker in L. copy.

tyme, as they have bene absent from their masters service, by reason of their runing away & for Cole & Byford * the Court will consider of some further punishm^t for them./

Ordered that Danⁿ White shalbe seuerely whipt & ffyned v^l for stealeing a golde ring & a hankerchiue, out of w^{ch} ffine satisfacōn shalbe made to those that have bene att charges in keepeing him after hee was apprehended./

R.

A thelfe punisht.

Whereas Beniamyn Felton hath brought into this Country one Robte Scarlett a knowen theife, whose since his comeing hither hath comitted dyvers felonies e^r as appeareth by his examinaōn,

It is therefore ordered that the said Scarlett shalbe seuerely whipt & branded in the forehead with a T & after sent to his said maister whome the Court enioynes to send the said Scarlett out of this Jurisdiction, & in the meane tyme to be lyeable to satisfie for such damages, as his said serv^t shall doe to any pson, & also shall pay x^s to M^r. Stileman the Constable for his charges in keepeing him & bringing of him to the Court./

Forfect.

It was ordered that Richard Longest† shalbe ffined v^l for contempt of auctoritie, & for ryveing dyv^m good trees into clapboards, and selling of them from Waymothe Towne, the w^{ch} trees hee was appoynted to fell for shingles for the ffort att Castle Ileland & that the said money shalbe gyven to the Towne of Waymothe towards the makeing of a bridge there./

Mr. Seawall injoynd
to prvide for M^r.
Seawalls prouision.

With the consent & att the desire of Henry Seawall & Ellen his wife the Court hath ordered that his saide wife shalbe att her owne disposeall, for the place of her habitaōn & that her saide husband shall allowe her, her weareing appell & xx^s p anⁿ to be paide quarterly, as also a bedd with furniture to it.

Joshua Hues.

Josuah Huyest† hath fforfect v^s for knyves & iiij^s vj^d for 2^d sythe w^{ch} hee solde for above iiij^d in the shilling q^{ff}itt.

Forfects.

Edward Gyles was ffined xl^s for knoweing his wife carnally before marriage.

John Galley was ffined xx^s for the like offence.

* Pyford in L. copy.

† Or Lounge. Long in L. copy.

‡ Hughes in L. copy.

[166] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne March 1th 1635.*

Present
The Go^{vt}.
Deputy Go^{vt}.
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treas^r
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dummer
S: Bradstreete.

Rob^t Way ser- writeings aboute one Rob^te Way shalbe
vant to W^m deli^ued into the Court, & that Ensigne
Hosier, & to
pay e^r Jennison Edward Burton & Sam^l Hosier
shall pay xx^s apeece to Will^m Almy, as
also that the said Rob^te Way shalbe taken from M^r.
Stoughton where nowe hee is, & putt to the said
Will^m Almy, & him shall serve till hee hath satisfied
the some of iij^l w^{ch} if hee doe, hee shall pay xx^s thereof
backe againe to Sam^l Hosier.

Whereas in a suite betwixte David Johnson &
Will^m Almy concerneing one James Ludam sometimes
serv^t to either of them there was a iudgem^t of v^l
graunted to Will^m Almy against David Johnson, but
upon some considera^{ti}on execu^{ti}on was respited, & nowe by consent
of all ptyes, it was agreed that the said v^l shalbe borne equally be-
twixte them, that is to say that the widd^e Johnson shall pay fyve

Fine.
Rich: Phelps find 40^s
for drunkenes.

nobles & James Ludam the some of fyve nobles to
the said Will^m Almy & hee to loose the rest.

Anth^o Coop^s bond
forfeited.

Richard Phelps was ffyned xl^s for drunkenes.
Anthony Coop fforfeited his recognizance of xl^s
for nonappance.

Differenc between
Mr. Dumer & Mr.
Burr refe^d.

The difference betwixte M^r. Dumer & Jehu Burr
aboute M^r. Dumer's swine spoyleing his corne, is by
their consent referd to the ffinal determina^{ti}on of
Will^m Parke good^m Potter & good^m Porter.

Seu^r bonds forfeited,
as H: Jocely, Ju^o
Pick[ring], & Nick.
Frost.

Henry Joslyn gen^t. John Pickrin & Nicholas
Frost all of Paskataq have forfeited their recog-
nizance of C^l for not apping att this Court.

Griffin Mountagu
forfeited his bond, 20.

Griffin Montague fforfeited his recognizance of
xx^s for nonappance.

James Ludam find
40^s for being drunk.

James Ludam was ffined [xl^s] for drunkenes & it
is ordered that Knight the witnes, shalbe p^d out of it./

164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200

[Pages 167 to 174 contain the record of a General Court 3 March 1635-6.
Page 174 has also the following record.]

* See Winthrop I. 175-7, for meetings of the Magistrates Jan., 1635-6.

† Shorthand conjecturally rendered:—"Tell the Court about Mr. [Now]ell." See marginal
note under the date Nov. 3, 1635 (page 59).

Att the Court holden att Newe Towne April 5th 1636.

Present,
The Go^{vr}.
Deputie Go^{vr}.
Mr. Winthrop, Senr.
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Tresur.
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Houghe
Mr. Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.

Vpon the appearance of Nicholas ffrost att this Court, & his sheweing iust cause whie hee was detained from the last Court the s^d Nich ffrost, Henry Joslyn gent. & John Pickrin are discharged of their recognizance of C^l & the said Nich: ffrost hath bound himselfe in xx^l to appeare att any Court hereafter, vpon sumons to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him./

W^m. Shepheard sent.
for Theft.

Ordered that Willm Shepheard serv^t to Willm Sum^r shalbe whipt for stealeing victualls from his m^r. & beanes from the Indians.

W^m. Perkins sent.
for being drunk, D.

Ordered that Willm Perkins shall (for drunkenes & other misdemean^m by him comitted) stand att the nexte geⁿall Court one houre in publike vewe, with a white sheete of pap on his brest, haveing a greate D made vpon it, & shall attend the pleasure of the Court till hee be dismissed.

Georg Ropp^s sent
to be whipt for strik-
ing his m^r, M^r. Gar-
ford, c^r.

Ordered that George Ropps shalbe seuerely whipt here this p^sent Court, & againe after some convenient tyme att Salem, att some publike meeteing there, for strickeing his maist^r M^r. Garford, throweing him downe & spurneing him with his feete being downe, & the Court hath in- treated John Endicott Esq^r to see his correc^on gyven./

W^m. Barker sent.
for theft.

Ordered that Willm Barker* shalbe whipt for stealeing Bacon cheese c^r from Ralfe Tompkins./

[Pages 175 to 177 contain records of the General Court from March 3, 1635-6, to May 25, 1636. From here the original record is in the handwriting of Increase Nowell.]

[178] the 7th of the 4th m^o @ 1636

A quarter Court held at Boston the 7th of the 4th M^o @ 1636: †

present
the Govern^r
the Deputy Gov^r.
Mr Tho: Dudley
Seni
Mr Rich^d Belling-
ham

John Jobson shipmaster vndertooke & bound himselfe in a sum set^t of 10^l to answeare for ff^rancis Tobey any damage not exceeding 10^l./

Edw^d Bendall was fined 40^s to the Comp^a, & [10^s] to the sentry & to returne

* Baker in L. copy.

† See Winthrop II. 344, case between Rich^d Beggary and wife for divorce heard by the "Gov^renour and Council and assistants" June 2, 1636.

‡ In Assumpsit in L. copy.

Mr John Haynes
Mr Willi^a Coddington
Mr Roger Herlack-
ingden
Mr Rich^d Dummer
Increase Nowell
Mr John Humfrey
Mr John Endecot.

Phillip const.

to prison till hee acknowledg the iustice of the Court,
& pay his fine. Hee after acknowledged his sinn,
paid his fine, & was discharged./

John Whitele, Willi: Bayrstow, &
Whetle, Tymothy Wales were censured to be whiped
Bairstow, 6 stroaks a peece for drunkennes./
Wales, cens.

John Philips was chosen Cunstable of Dor-
chester, & tooke his oathe to that place belonging.

Mr Moses Maverick paid the Govⁿo^r 40^s rent for Nodles Iland.

Tho: Miller
comitt.

Thomas Miller pylote, & mate to Mr ffearnes in
the Hecto^r was comitted for certeine seditious & oppro-
brious speaches, saying wee are all rebels, & traytors,
& hee would iustify it to the Governo^r face, & that hee had bene twice
at y^e Counsell table, & would go againe, & doubted not but to bring
some to scourge vs.*

The 6th Day of the 7th M^o @ 1636:

A quarter Court kept att Boston.

present
The Governo^r
Deputie Governo^r
Mr John Haynes
Mr Rich^d Balling^a
Mr Willi: Coddington
Mr Willi: Pinchon
Mr John Winthrop
Jun^r
Mr Roger Herlak-
enden
Mr Tho: Dudley
Mr John Humfrey
Mr Rich^d Dummer
Mr Symon Brad-
streete
Increase Nowell.

It was ordered that John Olyver & Rob^t Marten
should veiwe the land beyond monotoquid ryver, &
bring a plot of the same.

[Jam]es Clarke & Joane Clarke were **accused**
[suspected] of fornication but no cleare qufe.

Robert Shorthose for swearing by the
Shorthose bloud of god was sentenced to have his
sent. tongue put into a cleft stick, & to stand so
by the space of haulfe an houre.

It was ordered that Mr Dudley Mr
Comitt. Endecot, & M^r Bradstreete or any two of
them should examine the accounts betweene M^r Rich^d
Saltonstall & Edw^d. Dillingam, & report to the Court
how they find the estate of John Dillingam, & his wife deceased.

It was ordered that M^r Haynes, M^r Harlaken-
den, & Increase Nowell or any two of them should
examine ^a busines concⁿing M^r Ouldams estate, & debts: & M^r Hutch-
inson & M^r Mayhewe to gather vp the debts & estate, & bee accounta-
ble to the Courte.

* See Winthrop I. 187, and II. 344.

John White being bound vpon recognizance forfeited ten pounds.
 Jno. Whites bond.

Peter Bussaker was censured for drunkennes to bee whiped, & to have twenty stripes sharply inflicted, & fined 5^s, for sleiteing the magistrates, or what they could do, saying they could but fine him.
 Petr Bussakers sent.

Edward Woodley for attempting a rape, swearing, & breaking into a house was censured to be severely whiped 30 stripes, a yeares imprisonment, & kept to hard labor wth course dyot, & to weare a Collier of yron.
 Edw: Woodley sent.

Elisabeth the wife of Thomas Aplegate was censured to stand wth her tongue in a Cleft stick for swearing, raileing & revileing./
 Eliz: Aplegate sent.

[Pages 179 to 183 contain the General Court record from Sept. 8th to Oct. 28th, 1636. Page 183 has also the following record.]

A quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 6th Day of the 10th M^o @ 1636:

present
 The Govern^r
 the Deputy Govern^r
 Mr Thom: Dudley
 Mr John Haynes
 Mr Rich: Bellingham
 Mr John Humfry
 Mr John Endecott
 Mr Will: Coddington
 Mr Richard Dummer
 Mr Jⁿ: Winthrop Jun^r
 Mr Symon Bradstreet
 & Increase Nowell, sc:

The same order was renewed, w^{ch} was formerly agreed vpon betweene Mr Rich^d Saltonstall, Mr Apleton & Mr Edw^d Dillingam & the same gentlemen to whom the cause * was referd to have power to determine or to report to the Courte.

Will: Clarke being convicted of severall thefts was censured to bee severely whiped, & Comited to prison till the ship returne, & then to bee sent home./

Anthony Robinson being convicted of fornication comited by him 3 times by his owne Confession was censured to bee whiped, & to have 20 stripes sharply layd on. Hee was also enio[y]ned to appeare at the next quarter Courte after the expiration of his time, & the meane while to bee of good behavio^r./

[On pages 184 to 190 is the General Court record from Dec. 7, 1636, to April 18, 1637.]

* The words "did belong" are inserted here in L. copy.

[191] A Quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 7th Day of the First M^o @ 1636 :*

In regard the imprisonment of Edward
 present Woodly, re- Woodley doth prove p'iuditial to his m',
 The Govern^r lease. the Courte (if the mayde shall professe her
 the Deputy Gov^r. freedome from feare before M^r Haynes) doth release
 M^r Dudley the said Woodley to his master./
 M^r Haynes
 M^r Bellingham
 M^r Coddington
 M^r Herlakenden
 M^r Humfry
 Increase Nowell. Louelle sent. Weybro Lovell wife of Cap^t. Lovell
 being p'sented by the grand jury for light
 & whoarish behavio^r, was seriously admonished to
 repent, & walke humbly, chastly, & holily./

Emersons bond. John Emerson being accused by Edith Pitts for-
 fetted 100^l.

George Kendrick & Will: Hatche forfeited 50^l a peece for want
 of John Emerson's appearance. These were discharged the 4th m^o. 1638.

James Hayden was admitted to be free because of
 J^a Heyden freed. his m^r. his former promise before the act of the Courte
 made against it./

It is thought equall by the Court that the towne
 Moulton's rate to be of Salem should repay Goodman Robert Moulton the
 repaid him. money taken of him for the last 1200^l rate./

Will: James being p'sented for incontinency
 W^m. James cens. knowing his wife before marriage, was sentenced to
 bee set in the bilboes† at Boston the 5th in the afternoone, & in the
 stocks at Salem vpon the next Courte day, & bound in 20^l./

The power formerly granted to M^r Dudley, M^r Endecot, & M^r
 Bradstreete, is granted to Increase Nowell & Thom: Mayhew, to ex-
 amine the accounts betweene M^r Rich^d Saltonstall, M^r Apleton, &
 Edward Dillingam./

Cap^t. Lovell was admonished to take heede of
 Louell admonisht. light carriage.

Tymothy Tomlins was contented to take onely
 Tim^e Tomljns. x^s of John Stretton.

A Capias was graunted to John Stretton to bring Kibbe & Elwell
 before the Governo^r.

Thom: Pettet for suspition of slaunder, idlenes,
 Tho: Pettet cens. & stubbornenes is censured to bee severely whiped, &
 to bee kept in hould.

* 1636-7?

† The L. copy has also here "upon the next court day."

Attachment was ~~sent~~ [ordered] for Will: Powell to appear the 28th p'sent for contempt, & to answer to the accusation of Tho: Pettet./
 John Trumble was fined 20^l to the Common Wealth
 Jⁿ Trumble find 20^l. resting till the next quarter Court, & bound in 40^l to
 appeare the first tewsdai in the 4th month @ 1637./

Mary Bowler was adiudged to make double restitution for the things stolen by her from others./

[On pages 192 to 196 is the record of the General Court 17 May, 1637, and also the list of freemen from May, 1636, to March, 1638-9. The following record is on page 195.]

The First of the 4th M^o @ 1637 :

M^r Rich^d Saltonstall being chosen an Assistant by the Generall Court this day tooke the oath to that place belonging./

[197] A Quarter Court houlden at Boston the 6th Day of the 4th M^o @ 1637 :

p'sent
 the Governor
 the Deputy Govern^r
 Colo: Jⁿ Endecot
 M^r Rich^d Bellingh^a
 M^r Jⁿ Winthrop
 Junior
 M^r Roger Herlakenden
 M^r Rich: Saltonstall
 M^r Isaell Staughton
 Increase Nowell.

Sweet find.

John Sweete being p'sented by the grandiury for shooting a wolfe dog of Colonell Endecots, in Colonell Endecots owne yard was fined 5^l & to bee imprisoned dursing the pleasure of the Courte./

Anderson find.

Robert Anderson for his contempt was fined 50^l, & sent to prison till hee shall give satisfaction./

Jⁿ Hathaway, for adultery.

John Hathaway being accused of adultery wth Margaret Seale wife of Edward Seale, James Peñ & Samuell Coles

testified that hee confessed it to them : so the grandiury found the byll of inditement to bee true though

Rob^t Allen & Marg^t Seale, for adultery.

Rob^t Allen & Margaret Seale being accused of adultery confessed the fact; so the grandiury found the byll of inditem^t to bee true.

Mathue Bridg bound ouer.

Mathewe Bridg being accused to bee guilty of the vntimely death of John Abbot the said Mathewe, & John Bridge his father were bound in 40^l for his appearance at the next quarter Courte to bee held the first tewsdai in the

7th m^o at Boston.

Order abt Phebe
Seales free frō Jn^e
Coggeshall.

In regard Phebe Seales was by order of Court put app^tice to John Coggesall of Boston m^{ch}ant, who at the instant request of the Courte accepted the same, & for that the said girle hath q^{ue}ved over burthensome to him, the Court (as formerly) so nowe have thought it iust to ease him of it, & whereas the said girle was put by the said John Coggeshall to one John Levins of Roxberry to bee kept at a certeine ^h; It is now ordered that M^r Deputie calling to him M^r Brenton, & Will: Parks chosen by the said 2 pties shall have power to end the difference betweene the said parties, & to set downe such order for the ease & discharge of the said John Coggesall & disposeing of the said Phebe as they shall thinke equall.

Jn^e Palmer costs gr
to him.

John Palmer was graunted 10s^e costs against Georg Woodwar[d] for not p^{ro}secuting his suite haveing sumoned the said John to appeare this quarter Courte.

15th of Jn^e Trumbles
20 fine remitted him.

John Trumble being formerly fined 20^l fifteen pound of the said 20^l is remited, & the other 5^l hee hath a yeares time granted him to satisfie the same.

Rich: Osbornes in-
junction.

Rich^d Osborne was enioyned to give an account to the Cunstable weekly * how hee doth imp^{ro}ve his time, & if hee neglect, further order to bee taken, by putting him to the Castle.

Isack Daules to be
sent home to his
wife in Eng.

Isaack Davies was ordered to bee sent whom to his wife to England, & the care thereof is comitted to Salem./

Binfeild^e children,
how disposed.

Whearas John Binfeild† dyed leaving 2 child^{ren} vndisposed of, the charge of the one was ordered to bee defrayed by M^r Cradock, hee haveing the goods of the deceased, the other child being disposed of by the Country./

Edw^d Seales sent. to
be whip. for drunk-
eness.

Edward Seale for his beastly drunkennes was censured to bee set in the bilboes till the end of the Court, & then to bee severely whipped.

Geor: Munnings find
for selling beer.

George Munnings was fined 20s^e for seling beare & keeping a house of intertainement without license./

Sam: Cole find.

Samuell Cole was fined 10s^e for selling a quart of beare a[t] 2^d, & was licensed to sell such claret & white wine as is sent f[or.]

* Wm Kelly in L. copy.

† Benefield in L. copy.

Rob't Longe was fined 10^s * for seling a q^t of
 Rob't Long find. beare at 2^d, and was licensed to sell such claret &
 white wine as is sent for.

[198] William Baulston was fined 10^s for selling a q^t
 Wm Baulston find. of beare at 2^d.

James Browne was censured for drunkennes to bee
 James Browne cens. set two houres in the bilboes vpon the market day at
 Boston publikely

& the said James Browne was fined 40^s for selling strong water
 to the Indians wthout license.

Benjamin Hubberd was also solely admonished
 Benja: Hubbard ad- of his failing for being in Company wth James Browne
 monish^d. & the rest, & often drinking of the strong water bottle^t
 wth them, & not repvng them.

George Woodward was ordered to give Rich'd
 Gorg Woodward costs. Chadwell 6^s 8^d because hee called him for a witnes
 from Saugust ‡ by warrant.

John Knight of Neweberry was licensed to keepe
 John Knight, of an [ordinary, & give] § intertainement to such as neede.
 Newbury, licenst.

Nicholas Vpsall of Dorchester was licensed to
 Nicho: Vpsall, of keepe an ordinary, & give intertainement to such as
 Dorch. licenct. neede./

Willi: Knop was enioyned vpon paine of 100^l &
 Wm Knop cens. imprisonment to bring in sureties wthin 8 dayes for his
 appearance at the next quarter Court to answear what shalbee objected
 about his speaches of M^r Vaine o^r late governo^r./

M^r Samuell Maverick was enioyned to keepe in
 Mr. Sam: Maūrick his hands of the goods of Robert Anderson to the
 injunction. valew of 50^l starling for his fine, for his contempt offered, & to deliver
 him the rest of his goods./

The 5th day of the next weeke, being the 15th of
 A day of thanks- this month was appointed to bee kept a day of thanks-
 giving. giving in the severall Churches./

Willi: Baulston is licensed to keepe a house of
 Wm. Baulston lls. intertainement, & is licensed to sell such claret & white
 wine as is sent for./

* 20^s in L. copy.

† The word bottle not in L. copy.

‡ Lynne in L. copy.

§ These three words omitted and the words "house of" substituted in L. copy.

Order was appointed to bee given to the Cunstable
 of Neweberry to app'hend Schooler,
 Bayly * & dwelling beyond
 merrimack† to appear at the Court at Ipswich or before the magistrates
 there, who have power to take further order as they shall see cause.
 Hen: Kingman, of Henry Kingman of Waymoth is licensed to keepe
 Weymouth, licenct. a house of intertainement./

[On page 199 and the first part of page 200 is the General Court record of
 Aug. 1, 1637. The rest of page 200 contains the following record.]

The 5th Day of this 7th Month 1637.

present
 the Govnor
 the Deputy Govr
 Mr Rich: Bellinghā
 Mr John Winthrope in:
 Mr Rich: Saltonstall
 Mr Israel Staughtō
 Increase Nowell

The quarter Court was adiourned till the 19th
 of this 7th month because of the Synode kept at
 Newetowne for the setling of things in difference
 amongst vs.

The 7th Day of the 7th Month @ 1637.

The Generall Courte by the Generall Consent of all present was
 adiourned to the 26th of this 7th month, & the pticuler Courts in the
 severall places to bee kept the last Tewsdays of the 8th month./

Mr George Moxham & M^r Tymothy Dalton were
 Freemen, 2. made free this 7th day.

The 19th of the 7th M^o, @ 1637.

A quarter Courte held at Boston, & Newetowne because of the Con-
 ference.

the Govnor
 the Deputy Govr.
 Col: John Endecott
 Mr John Humfrey
 Mr Rich: Bellinghā
 Mr Israel Staughtō
 Mr Rog: Herlakenden
 Mr Rich: Saltonstall
 Increase Nowell.

J^r Wms,
 murdr.

found him guilty of murther.§

W^m Schoole
 for murdr.

John Williams being indited about
 the death of John Hobbe† confessed that
 hee killed the said Hobbe, so the Jury

William Schoole being indited for the
 death of Mary Scholee¶ the Jury found him
 guilty of murthering the said Schoolee.§

* Not in L. copy.

† Hobbe in L. copy.

¶ Schooley in L. copy.

† Merrimack river in L. copy.

§ See Winthrop I. 241, 321.

Mary Osborn acqu^d. Mary Osborne the wife of Osborne being indited about the death of her daughter, found* the byll Ignoramus.

Jn^s Hathaway, adulty. John Hathaway being indited for adultery was found guilty.

Rob^t Allen, adult. Rob^t Allen confessed Adultery, & was found guilty.

Marg^{ret} Seale, adult. Margaret Seale the wife of Seale confessed adultery & was found guilty.

The grandiury men.

The Jury of Life & Death.

John Holgrave
Daniell Raye
Will: Parke†
Isaack Morrell
Jonathan Wade
Will: Bartholmew
Rich^d Joanes
Rob^t Harding
Samu: Wilbore†
Henry Kingman
Rich^d Adams
Edmond Hubberd seni:
Thom: Hamond
Abrah: Palmer
Brian Pendleton
Thom: Cakebread.

Ralph Hudson
Samuell ffinch
Willi: Curtis
Willi: Barsham
John Smyth
John Holman
John Holland
Nicholas Vpsall
John Geepin
Ezechi:§ Richardson
Thomas Squire
Rich^d Betscombe.

[201]

Bromfeilds sent. William Brumfeild being examined about theft confesed that hee had stoalen above 5^l from his m^r, & about an elle of cloth, & for his stealeing, plotting to run from his m^r. lying, drunkennes, & idlenes was censured to make double restitution to bee branded, & bee severely whiped.

Georg Spencers sent. George Spencer who received 6s⁶ of the said Brumfeild was censured to make double restitution, & bee whiped.

Georg Barlow sent. George Barlow for his idlenes was censured to bee whiped.

* "The Grand Jury found" in L. copy.

† Gibones in L. copy.

† Parkes in L. copy.

§ Elizabeth in L. copy.

John Hogges being accused of drunkennes confessed it, & was fined 3^l.

John Hogges sent.

Jacob Smyth was discharged for want of evidence vpon his imprisonment.

Jacob Smith discharged.

Mathew Bridge appearing, & no evidence comeing in against him, hee was quit by clamation.

Mathew Bridg acqu^d.

M^r John Greene of new evidence was fined 20^l, & comited vntill the fine of 20^l bee payd, & enioyned not to come into this iurisdiction vpon paine of fine, or imprisonment at the pleasure of the Courte for speaking contemptuously of the magistrates.

Mr. Jⁿ Green find & banisht.

M^r John Stretton was fined x^l for lending a gun to an Indian four dayes.

Mr. Jⁿ Stretton find, x^l.

It was ordered that M^r Joseph Weld & M^r John Benjamin (being authorised) should make sale of M^r Gurlings land for satisfaction of the creditors in proportion if it come to short, & if an overplus bee, that to remaine in the hands of M^r Benjamin.

338 Gurlings land to be sold.

The 23th * of this 7th m^o 1637 M^r Hugh Peters deliv^d into the court a deed of M^r Robert Saltonstall makeing over all the estate that hee hath, or shall have to satisfy his Credito^rs.

Mr. Rob: Saltonstalls deed for his creditors.

[The rest of page 201 and pages 202 to 213 contain the General Court record from Sept. 26 to Nov. 20, 1637.]

[214] At a quarter Court held at Newetowne the 5th Day of the 10th M^o @ 1637.

Whereas there came into this Courte Rich^d Browne of Watertowne on the behalfe of John Woolcot, & William Curtis of Roxberry, & by mediation of the Court the said Willi: Curtis was willing & did agree to pay vnto the said Rich^d Browne 5. 10^s w^{ch} hee was indebted to one John Jesop, now out of this iurisdiction, in satisfaction of 5. 10^s dewe by the said Jesop to the said John Woolcot † this Court doth order that vpon payment of the said 5^l 10^s by the said Curtis, the said John Woolcot, † & the said Rich^d Browne, & their executo^rs shalbee alwayes lyable to save harmlesse the

present,
the Govern^r
Deputy Govern^r
M^r Bellingham
M^r Herlakenden
M^r Staughton
Increase Nowell

M^r Rich:
Brownes
satisfaction
for 5^l 10^s
from Curtiss
Jesop, &c.

* 13th in L. copy.

† Wolridge in L. copy.

‡ Wolcott in L. copy.

said Willi: Curtis against the said Jesop for the said 5^l 10s^r till a sufficient discharge bee oth^rwise had from him.

Luke Henbury being convicted of theft was censured to bee severely whiped, & for runing away./
 Luke Henbury sent., for theft, to be whip^d, &c.

The inventory of Henry Harwood of Charlstowne was p^rsented to this Court being 46^l 17^s 8^d * & the debts 4^l. Edw^d Conv^rse, Rob^t Long, & Rob^t Hale were the apraisers.

368 The Inventory of Joane Drake wth a Coppey of her will was presented to the Court being 28^l 1^s 5^d.
 Joane Draks will & invent. Willi: Cheesbro James Penniman, & Willi: Huet were the appraisers. She gave $\frac{1}{4}$ of her goods at Boston in N. E. to John N[o]tt,† to her sister Duglas 2^l, to her nephew to whom shee was a wites 20^s to buy him a bible, the rest of her goods heare in Newe England to Samuell Bellingham, & all [her] goods in ould England shee gave them equally between her two sisters there.

the disposing of these shee leaveth to her m^r as executor.

There is 5s^r damages graunted George Woodward to bee paid by Willi: Dinely, who sumoned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend, did not p^rsecute ag^t him.
 Georg Woodward costs.

There is 13^s 4^d damages granted Sam: Freeman to bee paid by John Gay, who sumoned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend wth 2 witnesses p^rsecuted not against him.
 Sam: Freemans costs.

[215] At a quarter Court held at Newetowne the 6th of the First Month @ 1637:†

present, Joseph ffaber being complained of for selling of wine wthout order was find 10^s for settg a gallon.
 The Governor the Deputy Govern^r Mr Bellingham Mr Humfrey Mr Herlakenden Mr Staughton Increase Nowell.

Angell Hollard being p^rsented for a libell acknowledged his fault of himselfe volentarily, & was fined 20s^r./
 Hollard.

Clement Briggs is bound in x^l for his wifes appearance at the next quarter Court

the p^rsentment of Arthur Warren for keeping Company wth Clement Briggs wife was found to bee true.
 Brigg bond for his wife.
 Arthur Warren, for accompi Brigs wif.

* &c omitted in L. copy.

† Natt in L. copy.

‡ 1637 in L. copy.

Laur: Waters bound
for his wife.

Lawrence Waters is bound in x¹ for his wife's
appearance at the next quarter Court.*

Leif: Howe bond
App.

Leiff Howe is bound in 20¹ to appear at the next
quarter Court.

368

Gurlings land sold.

Gurlings land sold.

The sale of M^r Gurlings land by M^r Benjamin
& M^r Joseph Weld to M^r Andrews is confirmed, &
appointed to bee layd out by M^r Damfort, M^r Cole-
bran, and Goodm^{an} Bridge./†

Jn^o Woolridg
admonish^t for his
drunkenes.

John Woolrige appearing vpon the inditement of
the grandiury confessed his fraude & drunkennes in
ould England for w^{ch} hee was sharply reproved &
seriously admonished./

Christopher Grant find
5 for excess. drink-
ing.

Christopher Graunt appearing vpon p^{re}sentment for
being in company, & drinking more then was con-
venient was fined 5^s./

Hen: Bright dismis^s.

Henry Bright appearing was dismissed

Mullinder appearing was dismissed

Nicholas Busbey, an
attach. issue out ag^t
him.

Nicholas Busbey not appearing an attachment
was granted against him to appeare at Boston the
22th p^{re}sent at Boston.

Tho: Smyth^t attach^t
ag^t him.

John Smyth not appearing attachment was
granted against him to appear at Newetowne the 27th §
p^{re}sent.

Tho: Starr find 20
for speaking ag^t the
law.

Thomas Starr being accused for speaking against
the order of Court about swine, & the same q^{ue}red that
hee said the law was against gods law, and hee would
not obey it: so hee was com^{it}ted, & enioyned to acknowledg his fault
the 14th at the gen^{al} Court, & was fined 20¹, & to give security for
his fine, or pay the same before his releasement./

Attachm^t g^{ra}nted ag^t
seuⁿ person, as Edw:
Lambe, c^r.

attachment was graunted ag^t Nic^o ¶ Theale to ap-
pear the 4th [m^o.]

attachment was granted ag^t Edward Lambe to
appear the 4th m^o.

attachm^t was graunted ag^t John Bennet.

attachm^t was granted ag^t Philip Deare.

Tho: Ewar, cons^o of
Charls T³.

Tho: Ewar was chosen Cunstable of Charlestowne,
& tooke his oath to discharge the said office god help-
ing the 24th, first [m^o.]

* This paragraph not in L. copy. † John Bridge in L. copy. ‡ So in the original.
§ 22 in L. copy. ¶ Richard in L. copy.

[Pages 216 to 224 contain the General Court record for March and May, 1638.]

[225]

Qu^{er} Court, 5:
4: 38.

p^{re}sent.
The Governor
The Deputy Governor
Mr. Endecott
Mr. Bellingham
Mr. Saltonstall
Mr. Stoughton
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Herlakenden
Incr: Nowell.
Ric: Coll.

Gurlins land.

Difference be-
tweene M^r.
Whit. & M^r.
Woolcot re-
fferd.

Edith Pitts
abused.

Mr. Hen: Sewalls
beating his wife re-
ferd to Ipsw.

Rob^t Bartlet sent.
for swearing, his
tongue in a cleft stick.

Jⁿ Smith sent.

Kath: Cornish
admonish^d.

At A Courte of Assistants held at Cambridge the
5th Day of the 4th M^o @ 1638: being a q^uter Courte.

It was ordered wth the Consent of M^r
Mr. Skeltons Baggerly that the increase of M^r Skeltons
estat. set. Cattle should bee divided according to
M^r Skeltons will, & that the goods & household
stuffe w^{ch} belongs to the 3 eldest childⁿ should be
divided by some of the Church of Salem, & co^mitted
to the Church of Salem./

Rich^d Collicot & John Buslin were fined 6^s 8^d a
peece for absence when the Court sat in the afternoone
being Jurymen.

M^r Willard & M^r Spencer are ioyned wth oth^rs
formerly appointed about M^r. Gurlins land./

M^r Rich^d Bellingham, Increase Nowell, & M^r
Mayhew are appointed they or any two of them to
examine witnesses vpon oathe & to heare & examine
all things concerning M^r White & M^{rs} Woolcote,* &
to do it wthin 14 dayes, & M^{rs} Woolcot is to bring in a p^{er}fect inventory,
& distinguish the goods inventoried between his & the Childrens
leaving to the Court to give order about them.

Samuell Jackson & Edith Pitts did appear, & give
in their evidence ag^t John Emerson of Scituate about
his abusing the said Edith./

Henry Seawall being p^{re}sented by the grandiury
for beating his wife is referd to the Court of Ipswich
to examine, & hee to appear wthout any new summons./

Rob^t Bartlet being p^{re}sented for Cursing &
swearing was Censured to have his tongue put in a
Cleft sticke.

John Smyth of Meadford for swearing being
penitent was set in the bilboes.†

Katherine vxor Rich: Cornish was found suspi-
cious of incontinency, & was seriously admonished to
take heede.

* Wolcott in L. copy.

† This paragraph not in L. copy.

Clem^s Brig wife
enjoy. not to ac-
compā Arth: Warren.

Clement Brigs his wife is enioyned not to come
into the Company of Arthur Warren.

Willi: Busbey being p^sented for drunkennes it
was found the falling sicknes.

Laurenc^s Waters
wife & others ad-
monish^d.

Laurence Waters Wife was enioyned to give John
ffinch 18^d & Nico: Theale to give Jno ffinch 18^d &
Edw^a Lambe to give him 2^s & lambe was fined 15^s 6^d
for his contempt, & all of them were admonished

to avoyde dancing.

John Bennet & Philip Deare were referd to Salem for their
drunken[es.]

Newbery find 6.8.

The towne of Newberry was fined 6^s 8^d, &
enioyned to repaire y^r defects before the Court in
Septemb^r.

Ips. find 6.8.

The towne of Ipswich is fined 6. 8^d, & hath
lib^ty till the 7th m^o to repair their defects.

Linn find 20^s.

The towne of Linn is fined 20^s, & enioyned to
mend their wayes before the next Court./

Charl Tō find 6.8.

The towne of Charlestowne is fined 6^s 8^d & hath
lib^ty till the 7th month.

Tho: Ewar find 40 for
leaving his pitt open.

Thomas Ewar is fined 40^s for the leaving his pit,
or well open in w^{ch} a child was drowned./

Camb. find 5.

The towne of Cambridge was fined 5s^s & to
p^rpare before the next Court.

Boston traū y^rir
p^rsent.

The towne of Boston trav^se their p^rsentment./

Edmund Hubbard
find 40.

Edmond Hubbard Senior was fined 40^s for leav-
ing a pit open in w^{ch} a child was drowned./

Fran^s Westons wife
set in the bilboes 2
howers.

Francis Westons wife was censured to bee set 2
houres in the bilboes hear & 2 houres at Salem vpon
a lecture day.

Dor^{ch} find 6.8.

The towne of Dorchester was fined 6. 8^d & hath
liberty till Septemb^r next.

Rox. find 6.8.

The towne of Roxberry was fined 6. 8^d & hath
lib^ty till the 7th month.

Weymonth find 6. 8.

The towne of Waymoth was fined 6^s 8^d & hath
lib^ty till the 7th month next.

Hingh. find 6.8.

The towne of Hingham was fined 6. 8^d & hath a
months lib^ty.

John Holgrave is referd to Salem./

Tho: Gray to be
seuly whipt &
banish^d.

Thomas Gray was censured to bee severely whiped, & the former execution of banishment to bee inflicted.

Jn^r Leg & W^m Ed-
monds bonds for
y^r wives.

John Leg bound in 40^l & Willi: Edmonds bound in 40^l to ~~bring~~ ¶carry¶ their wives to Salem Court & Rob^t Keyes bound in 20^l to appear.

Rob^t Cole.

Rob^t Cole was enioyned to pay the witnesses 10^s & so was discharged.

Jn^r Emersons bond.

John Emerson is bound to the good behavio^r for twelue months & bound in 40^l to appeare at the quarter Court in this iurisdiction the 4th m^o. 1639./

George Pye a more * was to remaine wth M^r Cradock vntill advise from England, & advise to bee sent to Rye./

Rob^t Morgan, Edw^a Hall, & Rich: Lambert are referd to Salem./

[226] A Courte of Assistants held at Boston the 4th of the 7th Month
@ 1638:†

present,
the Governo^r
the Deputie Governo^r
M^r Endecott
M^r Bellingham
M^r Herlakendon
M^r Bradstreete
M^r Stoughton
M^r John Winthrop
Jun^r:
& Increase Nowell.

The Cunstables of Cambridg & the Cunstables of Boston are fined 10s^a a peece for not returning their warrants in time wth the names of the Jury men./

Hen: Collens
fined.
Henry Collens is fined 5^s for not appearing when hee was called to serve vpon the grand iury./

Katherin,
wife of Sam:
finch, whipt
for speaking
ag^t magist^r &
church^s.
Katherine the wife of Samuell ¶finch being accused for speaking against the magistrates, ag^a the Churches, & against the Elders was censured to bee whiped, & comited till the gene^all Court./

Holloway is bound in 20^l to appear at the next Courte.

John Crosse being warned to appear about his servant Clement Manning who miscarried the said Crosse was discharged.

Geor: Horn fined for
being distempred
by drinke.

George Horne is fined 10^s for distemper wth drinke wth his m^r. Willi: Denne vndertooke to see satisfied./

John Smyth bound in 20^l to appear at the next Courte./

W^m South whipt &
banish^d.

William South is censured to bee severely whiped, & kept to the Generall Courte./ by whom hee was banished to returne no more vpon paine of death./

* So in the original. Moor?

† See Winthrop I. 274, mention of an action against one Gillow at this Court.

Mr. Jn^e Winthro
took his oath.

Mr John Winthro iunior tooke the oath of
Assistants.

The busines of Capt Lovells is referd to M^r Roger Herlak[e]nden &
Increase Nowell to examine all things about it both estate & debts./

The Inventory of Edward Wilson, amounting to
Edw^d Wilson will 48^l 2^s 00^d, was delivered into the Court this 4th day
& estate. of the 7th m^o. by Thom: Wilson, executor of the afore-
named Edward, & was received de bene esse./

It was ordered wth the consent of M^r Rich^d
Jane Drakes legacy Bellingham that the said M^r Bellingham should de-
to Jn^e not. liver Willi: Cheesbro for John Nott 6^l in satisfaction
for his $\frac{1}{4}$ p^{te} of all the goods & chattels given him by his aunt Joane
Drake this to bee t^{td} p^{se}ntly & the said M^r Bellingham to bee dis-
char[g]ed thereof vpon delivery of the same.

The agreement betweene M^r John ffiske & his
Agreem^t betw. Jn^e brother William made by M^r John Endecot, Willi:
& W^m ffiske. Hathorne John Woodberry & Jeffrey * Massey was
approved in Court wth the consent of p^{ties} that the said Jn^e shall
returne 200^l of the estate in his hands to his brother Willi: & Willi:
shalbee bound to give vnto his said Brother John, if hee dies vnmarried
before hee comes to the age of 24 yeares the sume of 100^l, & the said
Willi: did release to the said John in Court all his Interest in the
land./

John Knowles (haveing married the widow of
291. Ephraim Davies who was sister to Rob^t Bills) was
Adm^{str}acon to Rob^t granted administration of the estate of Rob^t Bills.
bills estate.

The will of Silvester Bauldwin was p^{se}nted into
Silues^t Baldwins the court & his wife Sarah & sonne Rich^d were
estate. allowed executors according to the will.

[On pages 227 to 234 and part of page 235 is the General Court record for
September, 1638. The following Quarter Court record begins on page 235.]

A quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 4th day of the 10th month @
1638:

praent,
the Governor
the Deputie Go:
M^r John Endecot
M^r Rich^d Saltonstall
M^r Symon Brad-
streete

George Walton was fined 10s^r for swearing, &
paid it in Court.

John Kinge, Willi: Reeves, & John Davies ap-
pearing were discharged till further information bee
given about the murtherer they tooke from the iland.

* Geoffrey in L. copy.

Mr John Winthrop, Rob't Shorthose was comitted for saying if the
 iunt
 Mr Israell Stoughton magistrate had any thing to say to him hee might
 Increase Nowell. come to him, hee was released binding himselfe in
 20^l to appeare at the next Court, & to bee of good behavio^r the meane
 time.

James Luxfoard & Benjamin Hubberd are bound in 10^l a peece for
 the appearance & good behavio^r of Rob't Shorthose.

The Indian w^{ch} had bene kept in prison was released
 being required to send or Bring satisfaction for the Cowe, or else satis-
 faction should bee taken frō Na[v]igan *

Thomas Hollaway appearing was discharged.

John Holgrave being p'sented by the grandiury for drawing wine
 against an order of Court was declared to have forfeited x^l & for caus-
 ing his daughter to deliver a paper to a Jury man out of Court hee was
 fined x^l hee was also by the Jewrye found guilty of contempt, & to
 have broken the rule of hospitality & the peace w^{ch} were remitted
 him./

Thomas Wilson for takeing above double tole was fined x^l & being
 p'sented for standing above sixe months excomūnica[te] hee was en-
 ioyned to appeare at the next Courte.

Samuell Basse for his contempt was fined 5^l./

Rich'd Turner for being notoriously drunke was fined 2^l.

William Blanton appearing was enioy[n]ed to
 Canooes. appeare at the next court † w^{ch} all the men that were
 in the Canooe wth him, & Alegate, w^{ch} owned the Canooe out of
 w^{ch} the 3 psons were drowned./ & it was ordered that no Canooe
 should bee vsed at any fferry vpon paine of 5^l nor no Canooe to bee
 made in o^r iurisdiction before the next generall Court vpon paine of
 10^l.

Also order was appointed to bee given to Rich'd Right ‡ to stave
 that Canooe, out of w^{ch} these psons were drowned.

Dorothy the wife of John Talbie being by her owne confession
 guilty of the vnnaturall & vntimely death of her daughter Difficult
 Talbye was by the Jury found guilty, & so was condemned to bee
 hanged./§

William Androws haveing made assault vpon his m^r. Henry Cog-
 gan struck him diverse blowes, & wickedly conspired against the life
 of his said m^r., & not onely so : but did conspire also against the peace,

* Naviganset in L. copy.

‡ Wright in L. copy.

† These last six words not in L. copy.

§ See Winthrop I. 279.

& welfare of this whole Common welth was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp as a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

[236] John Haslewood being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into severall houses was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

Gyles Player being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into houses was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp for a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

John Bickerstaffe was censured to bee severely whiped for committing fornication wth Ales Burwoode.

Ales Burwoode was censured to bee whiped for yelding to Bickerstaffe wthout crying out, & concealing it 9 or 10 dayes.

Katherine Cornish is respited vntill the Court the first m^o.

Attachm^t to bee sent out for Ibrooke, & Ralph Smythe.

Rob^t Abell for want of sufficient witnes was discharged.

Clement Brigs was not found gilty of extortion & so was discharged.

The towne of Waymoth was fined 10s^r for defect in their high wayes, & day was given them till the next Courte.

The towne of Dorchester for a defective high way was fined 5s^r, & had day given them vntill the next Courte.

The towne of Boston were fined 10s^r for their defective high ways || & want of a watch house || & day was given till the next Courte.

Attachment was to bee sent out for Edward ffuller.

Henry Webb was discharged for want of sufficient witnes.

The Towne of Concord was fined 5s^r for want of a paire of stocks & a watch house.

The towne of Watertowne for want of a paire of stocks was fined xs^r & had day till the next Courte.

Isaack Sternes & John Page were fined 5s^r for turning the way about, & day was given till the next Courte.

Thomas Cornehill * appearing, & being licensed was discharged.

The wife of Josua Verin was referd to Salem.

An Attachment to bee sent out for George Richards.

Willi: Ballard huring no other but such as had lots was discharged.

John Coggan † was in like sort discharged because those w^{ch} hee hured were other mens servants./

* Cornall in L. copy.

† Cogan in L. copy.

The towne of Cambridge was fined 10s* for want of a watch house, pound, & stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte.

John Bets appeared, & was discharged there being not evidence sufficient to prove his overselling./

The towne of Charles towne was fined 5s* for want of a watch house, & time was given till the next Courte.

John Poole for abuseing his servant was fined 5l.*

John Cooper iunior was committed to his father for correction.

Francis ffelmingham & Willi: Pester appearing for want of witnes were discharged./

M^r Willi: Goose is respited vntill his returne.

Mary the wife of Thomas Oliver for disturbing the Church of Salem was committed to prison vntill shee should find sureties for her good behaviour & appearance at the [^]†

[237] Richard Geaves & Peter Bussaker for quarrelling and fighting are referd to the Court at Salem.

Rich'd Hollingsworth for prophaning the saboth in travelling was censured to bee set in the stocks vpon a lecture day at Salem./

The towne of Ipswich was fined 10s* for defective high wayes, & time was given them till the next Court to repaire them./

Anthony Emery was fined 20s* for a pound breach, & enioyned to give Thomas Coleman 13^s 4^d for his charges.

Thomas Savory for his grosse lying was referd to the Court at Ipswich.

The towne of Neweberry was fined 5s* for want of a paire of stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte to make them.

Thomas Terry was enioyned to appear at the next Courte to answer further.

An Attachment was granted for Jarvice Mudge to appeare at the next Courte.

John Haward being chosen Cunstable for the towne of Dedham did take his oath the 5th 10th m^o 1638.

Thom: Brooke being chosen Cunstable for the towne of Concord did take his oath the 8th 10th m^o 1638.

⁴⁰⁹ [^]† Ewar was allowed executrix of her husband Thom Ewar, deceased.

An Attachment was granted for John Harrison, gen^l.

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 25.

† See Winthrop I. 261.

‡ The widow Ewar in L. copy.

[238] A Quarter Court held at Boston the 5th day of the first month
@ 1638 or 1639

present,
The Governor
the Deputy Governor
Mr. Endicott
Mr. John Winthrop,
in:
Mr. Richard Saltonstall
Mr. Israel Stoughton
& Increase Nowell

John Davies for grosse offences in attempting
lewdnes wth divers woomen was censured to bee se-
verely whiped both heere & at Ipswich, & to weare
the letter V vpon his breast vpon his vppermost
garment vntill the Court do discharge him.

John Greene dying in the house of Daniell
Brewar, administration was granted to the said
Brewar./

Willi: Blanton, Willi: Potter, Rob^t Thorpe, Henry Neale, John
Fitch, & Thomas Aplegate appearing were discharged wth an admoni-
tion not to adventure too many into any boate.

Thomas Boyse having attempted a rape wth Sara Jusall was cen-
sured to give the mayde 5^l, & to bee whiped & imprisoned a time.

Willi: Judson appearing was discharged.

Isaack Deesbury was committed & fined 5^l for stealing at Pecoit out
of w^{ch} the 3 witnesses are to have 5^l a peece, & the psecuto^r 10s^l.

Ralph Smyth appearing was discharged.

Rich^d Ibrooke for tempting 2 or more maydes to vncleannes was
fined 5^l to the country, & 20s^l a peece to the 2 maydes Rebecca Phippen
& Mary Marsh.

Thomas Aplegate was appointed to have 29s^l for his Canooe, when
the armes w^{ch} hee borrowed are returned back as good as they were
when he borrowed them.

James Meadecalfe not being returned from Pascataque M^r Samu:
Maverick had granted him liberty till the next Court to bring him
in./

Edward Saunders being sick at Pascataque Nicolas Davyson had
liberty till the next Court to bring him in./

John Hogges,* for swearing Gods foote, & cursing his servant,
wishing a poxe of g[o]d take yo^e was find 5^l./

John Harrison not appearing a new attachment was granted.

Chaulkley the wife of Robert Chalkley not appearing
attachment was granted for her to appear at the next courte.

Rich^d Silvester was fined 12^l for selling strong water, w^{ch} hee paid
into the Court.

Robert Shorthose was set in the bilboes for sleiting the magis-
trate in his speeches.

* Hogges in L. copy.

James Ludden had granted his 10s^a against Cutshamache, who warned him to appear, & did not come to p^{re}secute./

Edmond Audley is granted administration of the goods of ffrancis Dent deceased vpon the testimony of John Winge, & Sargent Davies,* vpon oath./

An Attachment was granted for John Harrison.

An Attachment for Chaulkley, the wife of Rob't Chaulkley.

[From page 239 to page 253 is the General Court record for March, May and June, 1639. Page 254 contains lists of freemen for May and June, 1639, and also the first part of the following Quarter Court record.]

The 4th day of the 4th month @ 1639 A Quarter Court held at Boston

p^{re}s^{en}t,
the Governor
the Deputy Gov^r
M^r Endecott
M^r Bellingham
M^r Rich: Saltonstall
M^r Stoughton
M^r Bradstreete
Increase Nowell

Y^e following 3
pages omitted
a[s] q^uar^{ter}
Courts †

Rich'd Silvester for speaking against the law about hogs & against a perticuler magistrate was fined ten pounds, whereof the three witnesses to have 6^s 8^d a peece./

Henry Laurence was for the p^{re}s^{en}t discharged about Capt. Bonito his servant./ ‡

M^r Samu^{el} Maverick being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of James Meadcalfe forfeited his

recognisance.

M^r Nicho: Davison being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of Edward Saunders forfeited his recognisance./

John Stretton vpon evidence of his repentance was freed from his bond to the good behavio^r wth an admonition./

John Emerson appearing was discharged of his recognisance.

Thomas Bushrode haveing warned David Phippen, Joseph Andrews, & Henry Coggan to appear at this Court, & himsele not appearing to p^{re}secute the Court gave iudgment for 10^s a peece to bee allowed them, & if payment bee not made, execution to bee grauted them.

Samu^{el} Norman was Comitted for want of security, & was censured to be whipped, for saying if ministers w^{ch} come will but raile against England some would receive them./

[255] Katherine the wife of Samu: ffinch p^{ro}mised to go to the ordinances, & to carry herself dutifully to her husband./

* First written Dampart.

† This marginal entry is in Rawson's hand.

‡ See Lechford's Note Book, p. 51.

M^r John Harrison appearing was fined 10s^r for his former not appearing, & admonished not to vse gameing./

John Palfin,* for was fined 20s^r & vpon his submission hee was remitted 10^r, & paid in the other 10^r. I. N.†

John Gibons for was fined 10^r by the Governo^r Deputy, & Treasurer & paid it (to the Treasurer [oxi])‡

William Bartlet for distemperedness in drinking & lying was fined 20^r by the Governo^r Treasurer, & Secretary./

Ellen Peirce was fined 40sh^r for Cursing & wicked imprecations, & to pay the 2 witnesses 2^r a peece./

Elisabeth Chaulkley ¶of Charlestowne¶ was enjoyned to give double restitution for the eggs & things wth shee stoale./

All townes had respit to bring in the transcripts of their lands vntill the nexte Courte./

M^r Gouch of Newberry for selling strong water wthout leave was fined 10s^r.

John Bayly was fined 5^r for buying land of the Indians wthout leave wth condition if hee yeld vp the land to be remitted./

Edmond Greenliffe was referd to Ipswich Courte.

Thomas Hale § was also referd to the Court at Ipswich./

The p^rsentment of Ipswich for defective high wayes was avoyded for want of witnes, & for vncerteinty.

Goodman ¶oster & Henry Archer are referd to Ipswich Court.

Daniell Clarke is referd to Ipswich Courte also./

¶rancis Perry is referd to the Court at Salem.

John Elford & Willi: James had respite till the next Courte.

The wife of Hugh Burt was fined 40^r for cursing & swearing./

Adam Haukes is referd to the Court at Salem./

Edmond Audeley is referd also to Salem./

John Haule ¶ about correcting his boy was discharged./

Linn was fined 10^r for their bad wayes, & to mend them by the next Court, & to lay the ferry in a convenient place.

Rob^t Longe was discharged for want of qufe./

M^r John Woolrich & William Bachiler had respite till the next co^rt.

Charlestowne was discharged about Rich^d Lowdens lot./

* Palfin in L. copy.

† These initials of Increase Nowell are not in the L. copy.

‡ These four words not in L. copy.

¶ Hall in L. copy.

¶ Haul in L. copy.

Thomas Cornehill * was fined 30^l for several offences selling wine wthout licence, & beare at 2^d a quart. hee had warning the 10th 4th m^o.†

Robert Turner was discharged for want of prooffe./

Boston was fined 20s^r for defective high wayes, & enioyned to repair them vpon the penulty of 5^l the stocks were ready compleate.

The widow Hudson was discharged, her husband being dead./

Roxberry was fined 10^s for daming vp the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester & had liberty till the next Court to make the way so as a loaden horse carrying a sack of Corne may passe./

Roxberry was fined 2^s 6^d for the defectiveness of the bridge at Muddy Ryver & had liberty to amend it till the next Courte.

The p^sentment of the bridge at Dorchester brooke is discharged for want of prooffe./

Willi: Dennison & Thomas Wilson had liberty till the next Courte./

[256] Dorchester had liberty to vse Sergent Collicots house for a watch house./

The p^sentments of Dorchester high wayes & bridges were discharged for want of prooffe./

Nicho: Ellen was fined 40s^r for idlenes & disorderly liveing & had liberty till the next court to settle himselfe./

Captaine Staughton was fined 40^s for releasing his man before the expiration of his time./

Waymoth was fined 10s^r for their bad way at the stepping stones & were enioyned to amend it by the next Court vpon paine of 5^l.

Thom: White had 10s^r granted him being a witnes./

M^r Waltham & M^r Rich'ds were fined 5^s for want of scales & weights in their mill, & to qvide them by the next Courte.

M^r Waltham was fined 3^l for takeing too much tole in some aboute double what was dew, whearof 20^s to bee given the witnesses.

Ralfe Allen was fined 10^s for releasing a servant before the expiration of his time./

Hingham had liberty to vse their meeting house for a watch house.

Hingham was acquitted from the p^sentment about Thom: Turners lot it being but reserved for him./

Dedham was fined 2^s 6^d for want of a paire of stocks./

fferdinando Adams was discharged the p^sentm^t not beeing found opp^ssion./

* Cornell in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 55.

Willi: ffuller, w^{ch} kept the mill at Concord was fined 3^l for grosse abuse in overtoaling./

The towne of Concord was discharged the lot* to Robert Edwards being but reserved for him.

Rob't ffletcher was discharged being not found faulty./

Concord was fined 5^s for want of a watch house.

Watertowne was fined 5s^s for want of a paire of stocks, & enioyned to prepare them by the next court, vpon paine of 40s^s./

John Gosse for comon railing was disfranchised, fined 20^l & comitted to prison./

Willi: Hamon not appearing attachment was granted for him.

Watertowne was discharged of the p'sentm^t for the high way to the mill for want of prooffe./

Watertowne is fined 10^s for the bad way at John Pages, & enioyned to make good the way vpon paine of 5^l./

Daniell Abbot is departed to new p'vidence./

Cambridg is fined 5s^s for want of a pound./

Cambridg is discharged from the p'sentment about stoping fish it being p'sently reformed./

John Masters having licence was discharged./

Cambridg was fined 10^s for defective high wayes, & enioyned to repair them by the next Court vpon paine of 40s^s./

Cambrige was enioyned to repair their wayes at long swampe & vine brooke leading to Concord vpon paine of 5^l./

The p'sentment of John Chairyes† wife was mistaken

425 The will of Joseph Harvy wth his inventory was delivered into the Court amounting to forty eight pounds 2^s & 9½^d.‡

The will of M^r Abraham Mallows was delivered in

M^r ¶John¶ Beniamin gave in the Account of Rich'd Gurling whereby onely 4^s appeareth remaining dew to widow Gurling.

[257] A Quarter Court held at Boston the 3th day of the 7th month @.1639:

present
The Governor
The Deputy Gov.
M^r Endecott
M^r Humfrey
M^r Beltingham

John Stacy iunior for being distempered with drinke was set in the stocks.

Ralfe Warriner was fined 10^s for being at excessive drinking at Thom: Grayes at Marble Heade./

* Of the lot in L. copy.

† Gayries in L. copy.

‡ 94 c5 in L. copy.

Mr. Saltonstall
Mr. Winthrope, Junr
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Stoughton
Incr: Nowell.

Nicholas Merry was fined 40s^r for seling strong water.

John Neale for ruining away and stealing was censured to bee severely whiped, & comitted to his master to bee kept chained./

Richard Wilson for stealing 8^l of money & diverse small things from his m^r Samuel Wade was censured to bee put fourth to servise for 3 or 4 yeares except hee can procure 10^l, also hee is to have a T set vpon his vpmost garment, the servise is to bee wth his m^r, if his m^r will have him, or else to bee put out by the Countrey./

Rich'd Turner for being drunke was fined 20s^r./

Willi: Davies for sondry drinkings at his house was fined 3^l./

Robert Penyer is bound in 10^l to appear at the next Court. Thom: Turner & John White are bound in 5^l a peece for Peniars appearance.

Thom: Bushrode being accused of defaming the government was Comited & fined 6.13^s 4^d, w^{ch} paying to bee discharged./

Hugh Burt had 20^s of his fine remitted him, & pd in 20s^r & is discharged.

Marmaduke Peirce being accused of suspition of murther, & the matter not appearing cleare it was refered vntil the next quarter Court, & the Jewry was enioyned then to appeare.*

Daniell Clarke being found by the Jewry to be an imoderate drinker was fined 2^l whereof 3s^r was paid the Jewry, & the other 37^s pd I. N.

John Simpson was enioyned to pay Cap^t Jeanison 8^s, & M^r Browne 5s^r, haveing warned them to appear, & not psecuting./

John Wedgwood for being in the Company of drunkards was to bee set in the stocks at Ipswich./

Rich'd Cooke is granted 20s^r against Thomas Robinson for vniust molestation./

Jarvis Mudge appearing A

John Pemberton being warned by John Baker to appear at the Court at Boston, & Baker not appearing to psecute, the Court granted John Pemberton 50s^r damage./

John Kempe for filthy vncleane attemp[t]s wth 3 yong girles was censured to bee whiped both heare, at Roxberry & at Salem very severely & was Comitted for a slave to Leif^t Davenport/

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 139. Also Winthrop I. 318.

Willi: Androws, who was formerly Comitted to slavery for his ill & insolent Carriage, is released (upon his good Carriage) from his slavery, & put to M^r Endecott hee promising to pay Henry Coggan 8^l, & so Androws is to serve M^r Endecot the rest of his time.

Mathewe Edwards for puting his hand vnder a girles Coates was censured to bee whipped.

Thom: Knore for selling a potfull of strong water wthout license was fined 5s⁴.

Nicholas Davison for swearing an oath was ordered to pay 20s⁴, w^{ch} hee consented vnto.

John Hogg for his drunkennes was fined 10s⁴.

John Kitchen for shewing books w^{ch} hee was comanded to bring to the Governo^r, & forbidden to shew them to any other, & yet shewed them to other was fined 10s⁴.

[258] John Joanes for defleing his wife before marriage was fined 20s⁴.

John Davies vpon his good Carriage was discharged from wearing the V w^{ch} was formerly enjoyned him./

Rich^r Silvester had 6^l of his fine respited vpon his good behaviour, & hee paid in the other 6^l./

Thom: Gray, for being drunke, prophaning of the name of god, keeping a tipling house, & drawing his knife in the Courte, was censured to bee severely whiped & fined 5^l.

Rich^d Redman & Thom: Warner, for quarelling were fined 5⁴ a peece, & paid it in./

John Lee is discharged of his fine haveing paid 5^l formerly

Rich^d Perry iunior was granted 5^l damages for the long wanting of the 27^l w^{ch} should have bene formerly p^d & was deferred vntill this weeke past, & the trouble about it.

M^r Thomas Lechford for going to the Jewry & pleading wth them out of Court is debarred from pleading any mans cause hereafter vnless his owne, & admonished not to p^sume to meddle beyond what hee shalbee called to by the Courte.* [ordered]

William Gutrige † was enioned to take Care of Ales Burwood vntill hee may bee lawfully discharged of her.

Thomas Millard, Ephraim Pope, ffrancis Gold ¶ & Thom: Burkbee ¶ being watchmen drinking severall times strong water were imprisoned, & Burkbee & were set in the stocks for being drunke.

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 117.

† Gurtridge in L. copy.

Edward ffuller & Edward Convers were bound in 20^l a peece for the appearing of Edward ffuller at the next Courte./

[On pages 259 to 269 is the General Court record for Sept. and Nov., 1639.]

[270] the 31th of the 8th m^o, 1639:

A Court held at Boston for small Causes not exceeding 20^u except for strangers

<p>p^{re}sent, The Governor The Deputy Gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Stoughton & Incr. Nowell.</p>	<p>John Woolrige for his drunkennes was fined ten pounds whereof 8^l was paid mee In: Nowell, & 2^l is in the hands of M^r Coddington.</p>
---	--

Rich'd Joanes for his Cheating, was censured to bee whiped, & put to the assigne of the party wronged to make satisfaction for the money w^{ch} hee did receive, & hath spent.

Edward Convers brought in Edward ffuller, & stands bound againe for him to appear at the next Court./

John Johnson is by order of Court freed from training paying ten shillings p annum to the company./

Thomas Marriner (servant formerly to Robert Smyth) is for the p^{re}sent discharged vnlesse his master hereafter can shew sufficient Cause to the Contrary./

Willi: Powell for resisting the surveyar is fined 40s^r./

John Clois is admonished to vse his servant Peter Tylls well, or else the said Peter to bee discharged, & to take course, that hee may bee taught his trade of a seaman by himself or others

M^r Israell Stoughton being formerly fined 40s^r is discharged of the same it being remitted because hee could not hould his servant having no Covenant./

Robert Penyar appearing his surety was discharged: but an attachment was granted against Penyar for going away vndischarged.

Edward ffuller & Thomas Sheppe for being distempered wth wine were enioyned to appear at the next Court./

Richard Penne not Appearing forfected his recognizance of ten pounds./

the 8th Day of the 9th month @ 1639

Thomas Symonds was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court about M^r Eatons house, & the Colledge.

Rob^t Driver was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court./

Abraham Morell was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court./

Tacye for swearing was fined 10s^r w^{ch} M^r Trerice vnder-tooke.

[271] A Court of Assistants or Quarter Court held at Boston the 3th of the 10th m^o, 1639:

present,
the Governor
the Deputy Gov
M^r Endecott
M^r Bellingham
M^r Humfrey
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Winthrop, Jr.
M^r Stoughton
& Iner: Nowell.

M^r John Hogges * was remitted three pounds of his fine of five pounds.

An Attachment was granted against the wife of Sam: Finch for her appearance at the next Court./

Rich'd Pepper for his extortion was fined 5^l./

The towne of Roxberry for neglect of their order about swine was fined ten pounds: but they are to bee exempted, w^{ch} did endeavor to execute the order.

James Luxford being p^resented for haveing two wives, his last marriage was declared voyde, or a nullity thereof, & to bee divorced not to come to the sight of her whom hee last tooke, & hee to bee sent away for England by the first opportunity, all that hee hath is appointed to her whom hee last married, for her, & her children, hee is also fined 100^l, & to bee set in the stocks an houre vpon a market day after the lecture, the next lecture day if the weather pmit, or else the next lecture day after.

M^r Samu: Maverick paid in 5^l of his recognisance of 10^l the other was respited, till it appear whether it may bee recovered from James Meadecalfe.

the Jury which went a.
vpon Peirce
Nicho: Willis
Robert Scot
John Button
Griffin Bowen
Willk: Dade
Steven Gooditch
James Garret
Robert Cutler
Willk: French
Thom: Brigham
Robert Saund's
Rog^r Shawe

Marmaduke Peirce being indited vpon suspition of murther was found not guilty;

but was bound to the good behavio^r, & to appeare at the next Court, & to pay the witnesses, & Nico: Davies was bound in 20^l for his appearance./†

Elnor Peirce her husband was bound in 10^l for her good behavio^r, & to bring her to stand in the market place the next market day wth a paper for her light behavio^r.

Quick was appointed to stand in the market place wth a paper for her light behavio^r the next 5th day.

a. Lewes Hewlet for his extortion was fined 20s^r, & was bound over in 10^l to the ~~next~~ Court [the first month] for his contemptuous speeches./

Jane Robinson for disorder in her house, drunkennes, & light behavio^r was censured to bee severely whiped./

* Hoggs in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 139. Also see Winthrop I. 318.

Margaret Hindersam* was censured to stand in the market place wth a paper the next market day, for her ill behavio^r, & her husband was bound in 5^l for her good behavio^r, & to bring her to the market place at the time appointed for her to stand there./

Thomas Dickerson was censured to bee severely whiped, & condemned to slavery./

Robert Penyar for his vnclean attempt, & his flying when hee should have appeared was censured to bee whiped./

John Vaughan is to appear at the next Court./

a. Isaac Deesbro is bound in 10^l to appear at the next Court at Salem, & at the next quarter Court at Boston.

a. John ffarrington is bound wth Deesbro in 10^l for his appearance./

[272] M^r Thomas Allen appearing was discharged the painting being before his time, & disliked of him./

8a. The towne of Salem, for not keeping Constant watch ||this su^mer|| was fined 10s^r./

An Attachment was granted against Ipswich because none appeared to answer for their defective wayes, & 10s^r costs./

Concord for not giveing in a transcript of their lands was fined 5s^r, & for neglecting their watch 10s^r./

Dedham for want of weights & measures was fined 5s^r.

Cambridge for defect of the way at Vine brooke & long swampe are referd to the former fine of 5^l.

And for want of stocks are fined 5s^r.

And for neglect of a constant watch are fined 10s^r.

442 Charlestowne meeting house is alowed for a watchhouse.

Linn for not keeping constant watch is fined 10s^r.

And for want of sealed weights is fined 5s^r.

And for not giveing in a transcript of their lands 5^r.

Boston for defect of their wayes between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree is fined 20s^r & enioyned to mend them.

Dorchester for not bringing in a transcript of their lands are fined 5s^r.

Waymoth for want of a sufficient watch house is fined 5^r.

And for neglect of keeping constant watch is fined 10^r.

And for not delivering in a transcript of their lands is fined 5s^r.

* Hindersham in L. copy.

And ¶Waymoth¶ for not looking to the execution of their order about swine Waymoth is fined 3^l.

Hingham for not making sufficient fences is fined 5s^{*} & hath time to mend their fences till the 4th month./

And for defect in their high wayes are fined 10s^{*}.

And for not keeping Constant watch Hingham is fined 10s^{*}.

Leif^s Duncan is appointed to take an Inventory of the goods of Sarah Lishe — to pay the legacies, & to keepe the rest till further order./

The Governo^r had leave to keepe a Naviganset * Indian, & his wife./

[273] A Courte held at Boston the 30th of the 11th m^o 1639 :

<p>present, the Governo^r the Deputy Gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Humfrey & Increase Nowell.</p>	<p>William Waltham for being drunke aboard the ship called the Bristowe Marchant, w^{ch} hee confessed was fined twenty shillings it being the first time that hee was known to bee drunke, & so was seriously admonished, & dismissed. ¶This 20^s was paid in¶</p>
--	---

John Vaughan haveing defiled & refused to marry her was Comitted to prison till hee should give sufficient security to pvide both for the mother & the Child, or marry her whom hee hath defiled./ †

A Court of Assistants held at Boston for a Quarter Court the 3th day of the first month 1639-1640 :

<p>present, the Governo^r the Deputy gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Humfrey M^r Winthroppe Jun^r: M^r Saltonstall M^r Bradstreete M^r Stoughton & Incr: Nowell.</p>	<p>Rich^d Pepper his fine of 5 pounds is remitted to 6^s 8^d w^{ch} hee paid</p> <p>Thom: Davenport for huiing John Parish to cast baules of paste wth Copperas in them, & cast it into a mans yard was admonished seriously to take heed of doing the like.</p>
---	---

There is ten pounds delivered the Governo^r by one that had failed by taking too great prizes for his Comodities ¶hee¶ hav^e. satisfied the parties whom hee sould the Comodities vnto./

Thom: Blumfeild is appointed administrato^r to his father John Blumfeild deceased & to have the house & ground, & the lame daughter to have the overplus of the goods not disposed of./

the will & inventory to bee recorded./

* Narhiganset in L. copy.

† These last seven words not in the L. copy.

Samu: Basse his fine of 5^l vpon his petition was remitted him

Micha: Iver being called, & not appearing forfected his recognisance.

This Courte gave way to the Governo^r to free his servant Thom: Philips so far as they have power.

Hester Ketcham is freed from her servise wth her m^r John Woolrige, & the said m^r enioyned to give Ketcham 20s^r charges & the said m^r, John Woolrige, is bound to his good behavio^r, & enioyned to appear at the Court the 7th m^o next, & to put in sufficient caution for the good behavio^r & appearance.

M^r John Coggan had authority given him to receive of M^r Willi: Tyng 9. 8s^r for w^{ch} M^r Coggan is to free M^r Ting as the Court shall direct, & bee responsall for the same./

John Knight is bound in 5^l to appear at the Court at Boston the 2^d month.

John Dunvard bound his land, & 20^l more to appear at the next Court.

Lewes Hewlet, not appearing forfected his recognisance of 10^l.

Isaack Deesbro & John Farrington forfected their recognisance.

Marmaduke Peirce appearing was discharged being enioyned to pay the witnesses as hee should bee able.

M^r Henry Seawall for his Contemptuous speach & carriage to M^r Saltonstall was enioyned to acknowledg his fault publikely at Ipswich Court, & to bee of good behavio^r, & was enioyned to appear at the next quarter Court vnles the Court of Ipswich do release him from the good behavio^r & from his appearance at the quarter Court. hee bound him selfe in 66^l 13^s 4^d for his appearance & good behavio^r./

[274]

The 30th of the 2^d month @ 1640

A perticuler Court held at Boston for small Causes.

<p>present, The Governor The Deputy Gov^r the Treasur: M^r Bel: * M^r Stoughton & Increase Nowell.</p>	<p>Thomas Buckmaster being in distres is granted thirty bushells of corne, & money to make it vp ten pounds, w^{ch} was appointed to be paid him by the treasurer.</p>
--	--

John Clare is fined 20s^r for being drunke, w^{ch} Christofer Grant vndertooke to satisfy.

John Pope for his unchast attempt upon a girle, & dalliance wth maydes, & rebellios or stubborne carriage against his master was censured to bee severely whiped.

* M^r Bel: not in L. copy.

John Danvard being accused of uncleannes was bound in 20^l to appear at the Court the 4th month vnles hee avoyde out of Waymoth before that, & to pay the Cunstable 20^s for witnesses.

George Palmer having comitted folly wth Margery Rugs through her allurement, because hee confessed voluntarily, hee was onely set in the stocks, & so dismissed.

Margery Rugs for intiseing & allureing George Palmer was censured to bee severely whiped.

Charles towne having chosen Rob^t Longe to sell wine this Court doth allow him till the quarter Court.

Boston haveing chosen William Hudson to keepe an ordinary this Court doth allow him till the quarter Courte.

Nathaniell Travell appearing was admonished to acknowledg his offence in his scandolos & slaunders speeches of severall psons, wth hee promised to do, & to take advise, & so the Court discharged him upon triall./

[Pages 275 to 280 contain the record of the General Court 13 May, 1640. Page 281 contains lists of freemen for May and September, 1640.]

[282] . At a quarter Court houlden at Boston the 2th day of the 4th m^o
@ 1640:

present,
M^r Deputy Bel,
M^r Winthrop, seni
M^r Endecott
M^r Humfrey
M^r Winthrop iuni
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Stoughton
Incr. Nowell.

Leonard Bowtle * for neglecting to obey a warrant served by the Cunstable was fined 10s^s./

M^r Browning for seling strong water was fined 5^s with: to ha: 2^s of it

M^r Tynge & M^r. Davison are desired to examine the accounts between M^r Joanes & M^r. Mayhewe./

Muddy River The Charge of Muddy ryver bridge being 15^l 3^s 6^d was ordered to bee allowed as followeth By Boston, 6^l: by Roxberry 5^l: Dorchester 1^l 7^s 8^d Water-towne 1. 7. 11^d Cambridge 1^l 7^s 11^d./

George Hurne is Comited to bee layd in yrons & to bee whiped to morrow for his insolent & contemptuous carriage.

John Hogge not appearing ^

James Davies for his unquietnes wth his wife was enioyned to appear at the next Court of Assistants.

* Buttolph in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

Henry Chapman for not obeying a presse was fined 5s'.

M^r John Woodbridg is discharged of his p^resentment for releasing a servant paying 2' 6^d.

Robert Tucker for upbraiding James Brittain calling him lyar, & saying hee could que him so being a witnes, was fined 20', & enioyned to acknowledg the wrong hee had done Brittaine.

M^r Peter Bulkeley is granted the Corne of Alexander Thwayte & to bee responsall for it if hee come to answeere the suite./

Willi: Powell for his sinn in geting his wife wth child before marriage was fined 40s'. Deniing it often, & [a]* confessing.

Thom: Gray was censured to bee severely whiped for his drunkennes & other misdemeano^r at Marbleheade, wth M^r Endecot tooke the Care of by undertaking it.†

goddy ffinch was censured to bee severely whiped to morrow, & so kept in prison./

Thom: Savory for breaking a house in the time of exercise was censured to bee severely whiped, & for his theft to bee sould for a slave vntil hee have made double restitution.

Henry Allein & Clement Weaver for drunkennes were fined 10s' a peece.

M^r Barnard for giveing a gallon of strong water amongst certein persons at worke at his house wherof Allen & Wever were two was fined 3'.

Rob't Abels busines is refered to M^r Stoughton to inquire.

Elisabeth Lovel was admonished for her imodest exp^rssions, enioyned to pay the witnesses, & so was dismissed./ ‡

John Downham for geting his wife wth child before marriage was fined 20s'./

Hingham being p^resented for defective wayes & bridge, & the Court being certified by hen: Smyth that they are mended they were fined 2' 6^d, & discharged./

Edward Converse was fined 10' because the ferry had bene neglected./

Thomas Bell being settled since the p^resentment is respited.

the way of Dorchester being p^resented is deferd to veiwe.

M^r Rich'd Duñier for want of weights & scales [wth] were supplied 5'.

* After in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 149.

‡ These last nine words not in L. copy.

Neweberry for want of towne weights & measures fined 6. 8^d.
 Salem for neglecting their watch was fined 10s^r:

[283]

The 30th of the 5th m^o 1640

present,
 the Governor
 the Deputy go:
 Mr Winthrop, se:
 Mr Stoughton
 Iner: Nowell.

John Tower for his disturbance of the peace &
 his offence thereby against the Common welth is fined
 five pounds:

Two indian weomen were adiudged to bee whiped
 for their insolent carryage, and abusing M^r Weld./

Elisa: Bennet was censured to bee whiped for her unchast mis-
 carriage

M^r John Hogges for his drunkennes is fined five pounds

John White is bound in 10^l for to bee of good behavio^r, & not to
 come into the Comp^a of Bulls wife alone, & to appear at the quarter
 Court the first 3th day of the 10th m^o next

John Wily & George Orrice bound themselues in 5^l a peece for
 the forenamed John White

Hope the Indian was censured for her runing away, & other
 misdemeano^r to bee whiped hear & at Marble heade.

Isaack Hart bound himselfe in 20^l to bee of good behavio^r & M^r
 Robt Saltonstall bound himselfe in 10^l for the said Isa: Hart his good
 behavio^r till hee dept out of the plantation, or bring a note fro
 that hee is free from fear.

Joell Jenkin is bound over to the next gen^lall Court for geting his
 m^r. his daughter wth child:

The 20th of the 3th m^o @ 1640

present,
 the Deputy go:
 Mr Winthrop, se:
 Increase Nowell.

Henry Illery being drunke the night before, &
 calling Walter Merry knave, & saying further to
 him a member a dog hee was fined 10^s, & to go
 to prison till hee have paid it./

John Barnes likewise: for being distemped with wine was fined 10s^r:

Daniell Hutchins bound himselfe in 10^l to appear at the Court to
 answer for neglect of the 2 children in the ship, w^{ch} were comited to
 him./

Willi: Kilcup & Rich: Haines bound themselues in 5^l a peece for
 the appearance of Dani: Huchins.

6th m^o 27 Henry Bright tooke his oath for to discharge the place of
 survayar of the armes in Watertowne this year, & till a new bee chosen.

Mr Samu: Winslew* is sworne surveyar of the armes at Colechester.

John Gosse had ten pounds of his fine of 20^l remitted.

John Burrows for going into other mens houses in the night & upon the lords day in the time of exercise was censured to bee whiped./

the 8th Day of the 8th m^o 1640

John Knight for his drunkennes swearing, & other disorder was censured to bee severely whiped./

Daniell Houchens † haveing given satisfaction to the father of the children w^{ch} were neglected is freed from his attendance at the Courte any further./

15. John Davies, & Henry Messenger are bound in 20^l a peece, & each for other to appear at the next generall Courte.

John Crabtree Willi: Hudson & John Hill ‡ bound themselues in 20^l a peece that what shalbee adiudged by the Courte to bee overpaid shal bee returned to M^r Hibbens./

[On pages 286 to 292 is the record of the General Court for October, 1640.]

[293] A perticuler Court held at Boston the 29th 8th m^o 1640 :

present, Henry Edwards, & Willi: Hudson are discharged
the Governor from their recognisance./

the Deputy Gov^r Benjamin Pauly for his distemper wth wine was
M^r Winthrop, sent: ordered to pay 10^s, & paid in the same./

M^r Isra: Stoughton Nicho: Davison byll of 200^l being delivered into
& Incr: Nowell. the Court by Sill was ordered to bee kept by the secretary.

Joseph Shawe & Nicho: Byram are granted administration of the goods of Abraham Shawe deceased./

Willi: Hamond deposed that Edmond Greenliffe served him wth warrants to appear at two Courts, & causing him to appear did not p^{ro}secute. Hamond was granted against the said Greenliffe 20^s.

John Porter, John Ottis, Thom: Minard, & Natha: Baker being called to bee witnesses were granted 6^s a peece & Graves § 1^s all to bee paid by the Country./

John Dutton for swearing, stealing, & drunkennes was censured to bee severely whiped./

John Parker was granted 20^s against Thom: Clay for not p^{ro}secut- ing, causing him to attend 3 dayes wth witnesses./

* The final w seems to have been cancelled. It is Winsley in L. copy.

† Hutchins in L. copy.

‡ John Hill not in L. copy.

§ Or Geaves.

Attachment was granted to Thomas ffowle against Thomas Owen to attach such goods as are in his possession for performance of his bargaine of corne./

It is ordered M^r Stoughton should heare busines betweene Rich'd Lange, & the towne of Waymoth, & M^r Stoughton hath power to call for the towne booke, & make report to the co^t if the cause do require it./

[294] A quarter Court held at Boston the first day of the 10th m^o
1640

present,	The towne of Cambridge upon qufe that the way
M ^r Governor	at vine brooke & long snap * was repaired before the
M ^r Deputy	declaration of the defect was discharged of the fine
M ^r Winthrop, sent:	of 5 ^l .
M ^r Humfrey	

M ^r Saltonstall	Watertowne ffreemen promising to yeld to ev ^{ry}
M ^r Winthrop, sent:	townsman his qportion alike according to rule, w th out
M ^r Stoughton	respect to freedome or not freedome were dismissed
& Increase Nowell.	

George Richardson is bound to the good behavio^r in 20^l, & to appear at the quarter,† the 10th m^o 1641. Henry Curtis & Willi: Knope are bound for George Richardson [in 10^l.]

Giles Player haveing taken from the deputy governo^r a boate & other things of 15^l valewe, & from Leift Davenport the worth of 5^l hee is comitted to them till they bee satisfied./

Joell Jenkin upon his repentance was discharged./

Rob^t Rendall is deferd till the next quarter court./

The towne of Braintree were enioyned to make their pound, stocks, & watchouse by the quarter court in the first month.

Dorchester, & Roxberry the bridge, & way being repaired were discharged./

Boston the wayes being newe layde out had time to repair them between powder horne hill & the written tree till the A

M^r Thomas Lechford acknowledging hee had overshot himselfe, & is sorry for it, qmising to attend his calling, & not to meddle wth controversies was dismissed.‡

Willi: Bartlet the pilfering not being qued was discharged
newe sumons was to bee sent for Robert Bartlet./

Charlstowne meeting house was formerly alowed for theire watch house./

* So in the original. *Swamp* in L. copy.

† Cort in L. copy.

‡ See Lechford's Note Book, pp. 117, 176.

Samuell Dunkin there being a mistake in the presentment as appeared by the witnes was discharged./

Concord & Sudberry in regard of the snow were deferd till the quarter Court in the first month./

Willi: Wake was councelled to go whom * to his wife, & upon his promise so to do, his repentance, & testimony of his good behavio^r hee was discharged./

Salem.† Salem meeting house is allowed for their watch-house.

Robert Crosse is remited to Ipswich Court./

James Hubberd is discharged the hurt being little, & done unwitting the other pressing in upon him./

Linn was enioyned upon paine of 10^l to repair their wayes by the quarter court in the 4th m^o next./

Lin.† Linn meeting house is allowed for their watch-house.

Rowley p^rsentments are deferd till the quarter court in the next first month.

Colechester p^rsentm^{ts} are deferd till the quarter court the first month.

Hampton p^rsentm^{ts} are deferd till the quarter c^t p^o m^o.‡

Hingham.† Hingham meeting house for the p^rsent is allowed for their watch house.

Christopher Batte for selling his servant his time is referd to the Court at Ipswich.

It was ordered that John Twogood should bee sent to his dame the wife of Thomas Marshfeild at Conecticot by Rob^t ffen, the father of the said Twogood haveing put him a servant to Tho: Marshfeild.

[295] the comission about M^r Edmond White & M^r Woolecote § is renewed for M^r Deputy Bellingham, Incr: Nowell, & M^r Thomas Mayhew to examine the accounts.

M^r Collens, M^r Sparhauke, & goo: Bridge ¶ are desired to heare businesses betwen John Smyth, & his father Jeremy Norcros, & examine accounts, & settle things if they can, if not to make report to the Courte, if there bee cause./

Henry Stevens for fiering the barn of his m^r, M^r John Humfrey hee was ordered to bee servant to M^r. Humfrey for 21 years from this day toward recompencing the losse./

* Home in L. copy. † In modern hand.

§ Wolcott in L. copy.

‡ Quarter Court the first moneth in L. copy.

¶ John Bridge in L. copy.

Samu: Hefford * haveing bene much misused by his m^r. Jonathan Wade hee is freed from the said M^r Wade, & is put to John Johnson for three yeares, & to have 6^l wages p @, & for the other 1½ years it is referd to the court./

Rich'd Nicoles case is referd to the Court at Ipswich

Daniell Bacon is granted 10^s costs against Rich: Neve because hee served him wth a warrant, & psecuted not./

George Rich'dson is granted 10^s costs against James Smyth hee haveing served him wth a warrant psecuted not.

Jonathan Wade is bound in 40^l to bee of good behavio^r:

M^r Rich'd Parker for seling ½ lb or ¾ lb of gunpowder|| to an Indian|| being ignorant of the law against it is respited til the gen'all co^rt.

M^r Henry Webbe his man Roger T[o]le for seling 2 lb of gunpowder to an indian not knowing the law is respited till the gen'all co^rt

John Stowe for seling shot || to an indian || not knowing the law is respited

M^r Thom: Clarke his man seling 8 lb of shot to an indian is respited

Rich'd Collecot forgeting the|| law|| against mending indians guns haveing got 2 of their locks to bee mended is respited for his fine till the next gen'all co^rt

Micha: Willis is discharged being ignorant whose the locks were./

M^r Henry Waltham his sonne being lately dead, & hee discovring his sonne had given 3^l to the publike though no other knew of it was discharged./

goo: Button is allowed 10^l 8^s 9^d for the charge wth Tho: Evans.
the Jury found Hugh Buets† to bee guilty of heresy,
Bewet, for heresy, ban- & that his person & errors are dangerous for infec-
isht. tion of others.‡

It was ordered that the said Hugh Buet should bee gone out of o^r iurisdiction by the 24th p^rsent upon paine of death, & not to returne upon paine of being hanged./

the Court granted the iury 12^s for their servise

Jury y ^e tried Buets.	the names of the Jury that tryed Buets
	Edward Rainsford John Rugells
	James Browne Griffin Crofte
	John Martin Isaack Johnson
	John Haule Jonathan Negus
	Thom: Goble Rich'd Trusdell
	Daniell Brewar Christo: Gibson

* Hafford in L. copy.

† Buett in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop II. 19.

It was ordered that Alexander Beck should have 24 bushels of corne for Mary Joanes for the time past, & for the time to come a bushell of corne a weeke, & to have two blankets & a rug to keepe her warme./

[296] A Court at Boston the 28th 11th m^o 1640.

present,
the Governor
the Deputy gov^r
M^r John Winthroe
se:
M^r John Humfrey
M^r John Winthroe,
in:
& Increase Nowell.

The will of Ann Bunting was given in, & the witnesses depo: * ^

John Holland Edward Brecke, & John Sherman being returned for Iury men, & not appearing when they were called they were fined 5^s a peece.

The will of † George Alcock was given in & the witnesses deposed, & also the praisers of the inventory were deposed.

Thomas Hawkins for his scurrillous speeches was enioyned attendance, but upon the petition of the gentlemen hee was remitted./

Samuell Haukes for swearing, cursing, lying, theft, & unclean speach, was censured to bee set an houre in the stocks to morrowe & have a cleft stick on his tongue while the Court thinks meete, & was comitted the meane while./

William Carpenter being chosen cunstable of Waymoth for the year ensuing tooke his oath to that place belonging./

John Hogg for his drunkennes, wastfulness, & idlenes was censured to bee comitted to Leift Davenport till the next Court./

Walter Knight forfected his recognisance of 5^l by not appearing

Thomas Dexter forfected his recognisance of 5^l being bound for the appearance of Walter Knight, who appeared not

M^r. James Parker is alowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth wthin a month:

Ordered by consent of Henry Waltham marchant, & Welthia ‡ the wife of Thomas Richards of Waymoth that all matters in difference hereafter mentioned shalbee referred to M^r Neweman, M^r Parker, & Edward Bates, of the same towne, who by this Court have power, or any two of them to appoint a miller to keepe the mill for both parties: to set downe an equall valewe for the rent of M^r Walthams part of the house, w^{ch} shее is to enioy till her husband returne (if hee returne this summer) & to heare & determine all accounts, & reckonings betweene them, for w^{ch} end they, or any two of them have heareby authority to

* Deposed in L. copy.

† Mr. in L. copy.

‡ Welthian in L. copy.

examine witnesses upon oathe, this to bee in force till the next Court of Assistants.*

[That part of the Library copy which is of records of a later date than the above, 28 Jan., 1641, appears to have been made, in part at least, by Samuel Symonds. See Transactions Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Jan., 1898 (page 144).]

[297] A quarter court held at Boston the 2th day of the first m^o
1640-1641 †

present,
the Governor
the deputy go:
M^r Winthrop se:
M^r Endecott
M^r Humfrey
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Winthrop lu
M^r Stoughton
M^r Bradstreet
Inere: Nowell

Christopher Graunt for his cruell usage of his
servant Nicholas Gilberd was fined ten pounds, &
bound to his good behavio^r

Garret Church & John Stebben bound themselnes
in 20^l a peece for Grants good behavio^r till the next
quarter court

Robert Stedman a iury man not appearing was
fined 6^s. 8^d.

John Hogg upon the security of Samu: Grames, & Thomas
Munte they haveing the goods in their possession for their security
w^{ch} hee was let have to keepe till hee went for England, & then to
deliver them to his use./

Walter Edmonds being chosen cunstable of Concord did take his
oathe

Susan Starr is granted administration of the estate of her husband
Thoma: Star, & the inventory of 49. 6. 9^d was shewed in co^t

Rich^d Hollingworth upon occation of the death of Rob^t Baker
was fined 10^l: to bee paid to the wife, & children of the said Rob^t
Baker his negligence being the occation of his death.

Rob^t Bartlet appearing, & there appearing a mistake in the
p^resentment hee was discharged

Robert Rendall being tryed by the grand iury was not found
gilty

Henry Palmer bound himselfe in 40^l for his wifes good behavio^r &
appearance at the next quarter co^t when free from being wth child, &
fit to come abroad./

M^r John Morecroft is fined 20^l for his unfit carrige, & bound to
his good behavio^r.

also the forenamed John Morecroft is to pay 20^l of the 40^l w^{ch} hee
forfeced for want of Will: Bell his appearance †

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 195.

† See Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4th Series, Vol. 7, p. 306.

† See Winthrop II. 43, mentions presentment of Governor Bellingham.

Walter Knight appearing was fined 10^l for his rude speeches and contemptuous. For security hee made over a bill of 11^l

Rich^d Ponton is put to John Reade for 8 yeares from the first of the 11th m^o last past with his owne consent.

John George is put to M^r John Winthrope seni: for 8 yeares with his owne consent./

An attachment was granted against Nicholas Bacons cattle for the payment of his rent to M^r John Coggan./

summons & attachment was granted ag^t the estate of Jn^o Sampson.

the difference between M^r William Tyng & M^r Robert Tompson is referd to the arbitrement of M^r ffoule & Capt. Gibbons.

M^r Rich^d Dumer had his fine of 5^s remitted the p^{re}sentm^t being upon a mistake as was testified:

Thomas Carter Senio^r, & Edward Joanes being chosen Cunstables for Charles towne did take the oath appointed for that place

John Johnson of Roxberry is freed from training in regard of other publike servise wthout any pay to the Company./

[Blank space.]

Thomas Foxe was enioyned to pay 5^s or appear at the next court./

[298]

A Courte at Boston the 29th 2^d m^o 1641:

present,
the Govnor
the Deputy gov:
M^r Winthrop sen:
M^r Humfrey
Increase Nowell.

Rich^d Wilson for his grosse abuse of his m^r.
Thom: Cheesholme in base revileing speeches, & refusing to obey his lawfull commaunds was censured to bee severely whiped

Edward Page it being testified that his m^r. confessed hee was not to bee turned over, nor serve his wife if hee dyed the said Edw^a was freed by the Courte./

M^r Joseph Kinge for uncomely & obscene speeches was sharply reprehended, & for distemper in drinking wine hee was fined fourty shillings to bee paid wthin ten dayes to the treasurer

M^r Henry Pitts for his uncomely speeches & obscene was sharply reprehended, & for distemper in drinking wine hee was fined fourty shillings to bee paid to the treasurer wthin ten dayes.

William Browne for his obscene, & filthy speeches was sharply reprehended, & admonished not to use such base speeches./

Samu: Sherman was enioyned, & qmised to appear at the next Court./

Thomas Turner, Thom: Collier, & John Sutton bound themselves in 40^l a peece to appear at the next court, to answer for the things taken up of John Hardies rack.*

Thomas Baguley, for seling his servant his time contrary to order of court was fined ten shillings./

Mighill Bacon sen^r upon the certificate of Rich^d Beres, Hugh Mason, Willi: Williams, & Thomas Hastings, that full satisfaction hath bene given was discharged, it being declared to bee a mistake of ignorance./

[Blank space.]

John Barnes for some distemp in drinking wine, was required to give 10^s, w^{ch} hee consented vnto.

A quarter Court held at Boston the first of the 4th m^o 1641:

present,
the governor
the Deputy gov^r
M^r Winthrops
M^r Dudley
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Humfrey
M^r Bradstreet
M^r Winthrop in
M^r Stoughton
Increase Nowell.

Edward Johnson of Charltowne being warned to serve upon the iury (& not appearing) was fined 6^s 8^d:

James Dane for makeing an indian drunk was fined 20s^s.

M^r John Longe for his distemper in drinking & giving wine to others is fined 3^l.

A warrant was ordered to to examine all that tooke up any thing of the rack,* & send a perfect inventory, & in any thing doubtfull they are to take the advise of M^r Peck minister & M^r Newmā

John Whitney was chosen Cunstable of Watertowne & tooke oath

There was granted to Goodm Nutt, Marten Vnderwood, John Whitney, Henry Kemball, & John Witheredge allowance for 83½ y^d of cloth valewed at 12^d p y^d

Joane Abell being p^sented for being drunke it being found to bee a mistake shee was discharged./

M^r Edward Tomlins retracting his opinions against singing in the churches was discharged

Thomas Patience for want of prooffe was referred to M^r. Endecot

Edward Adams was enioyned to returne to his wife./ & being questioned for other things was discharged for want of goffe.

the towne of Roxberry is enioyned to make a sufficient way between the buriing place & the gate upon paine of 20s^s forf:

* Wrack in L. copy.

Roxberry is also enioyned to repair the other way over the swamp toward Dorchester mill upon paine of 20^s forfeit.

Ipswich was enioyned to repair their wayes by the next q^tr Court upon paine of forfeiture of 10^l for the way to Salem. for theyr way toward Rowley they have 6 months to repair it./

[299] Cambridg was certified to have repaired the way tow'd Conc'd.

Cambridg for the way between Watertowne & Roxberry is inioyned to repair it wthin 6 m^o upon paine of 3. 6. 8^d.

Waymoth defective way is certified to bee mended./

Salem is enioyned to amend the short swampe wthin a month & the other wayes wthin 6 months upon paine of 5^l.

Boston in inioyned to mend their wayes upon paine of 20^s.

Watertowne is discharged. & Lin is discharged./

Salsberry was enioyned to amend their way upon paine of 20^s.

Salsberry for want of weights & measures is fined 2. 6^d.

Rowley was enioyned to mend their way vpon paine of 20^s wthin a month./

Dorchester way to bee mended vpon paine to forfeit 20^s.

Hampton for want of weights & measures is fined 2. 6^d.

Concord to pay 10^s for neglecting watch & not appearance.

the wife of Rob't Lewes * for her dishonoring the name of god was censured to bee whiped./

Enoch Hunt for his opp'ssing practice & extortion was enioyned to make restitution, pay the witnesses, & was fined 3^l.

Waymoth is remited the 3^l fine about neglecting their hogs.

Roxberry is remited the 10^l fine for neglecting their hogs.

Rob't Lewes & John Madox were discharged the p'sentm^t being mistaken, their answer being iudged reasonable.

Jonathan Thing for ravishing Mary Gree[n]feild was censured to bee severely whiped heare & at Ipswich [& fined 20^l to bee paid in three yeares to Sam: Greenfeild.] †

Cambridge was enioned to give Squa Sachim so much corne as to make up 35 bushels, & 4 coates for the last year, & this.

Christopher Grant appearing was discharged frō further appance

John White appearing was discharged

John Skidmer is fined 10^s for seling strong water to Indians

Abraham Morrell is fined 5^l for seling his servant his time

Samu: Sherman is fined 20^s for sel^s his servant his time

* Lews in L. copy.

† This part within brackets not in L. copy.

the wife of Rich'd Carter appearing shee was admonished, & enioyned to bring her husband to bee bound for her good behavio^r

Willi: Pilsberry & Dorothy Crosbey were bound to the good behavio^r, & to appear at the next Court bound in ten pounds

& hee was enioyned to ¶ worke wth ¶ goo: Wiswell 2 dayes in the weeke & goo: Cheny one day in the weeke for five yeares:

M^r Bu'slin was referd to the Court at Salem

Davy * Hickbourne for his grosse misdemeano^r, & foule miscarriage was censured to bee severely whiped, to weare an iron collar till the co^rt please, & serve his m^r 3 weekes longer for lost time, & trouble of his m^r.

M^r John Longe bound himselfe in 20^l to bee of good behavio^r, & to appear at the next quarter court./

John & Elnor Peirce were admonished to see better order bee kept

Willi: Knop for selling bear 2 years unlicensed was fined 5^l.

Alexand^r Becke was granted 8 bushells of corne more then a bushell a weeke for his trouble wth Mary Joanes.

Henry Webbe & George † Stoader cunsta: of Boston had granted them power to gather in the estate of Paul Yonge, & to pay the debts, & to give account:

John Barnes was enioyned to pay 10^s, or appear at the co^rt to answer for a second distemp in drinking too much, wth hee not appearing is to pay.

[Pages 300 to 312 contain the record of the General Court for June, 1641.]

[313] the 29th 5th m^o @ 1641

present
the Govern^r
the Deputy
M^r Winthrop
M^r Dudley
M^r Humfrey
M^r Stoughton
Incr: Nowell.

At a co^rt at Boston George Bowen being absent when hee was called to serve upon the iury, was fined 5s^s.

James Laurence for goeing out of his m^r. his house in the night unseasonably ag^t his exp^{sse} order was censured to bee sharply whiped & also for keeping company wth a leaude woman./

William Pilsberry for defileing his m^r. his house was censured to bee whiped./

Dorothy Pilsberry was censured to bee whiped for her uncleannes, & defileing her m^r. his house./

* David in L. copy.

† George, changed to Anthony, in L. copy.

Mary Osborne for her grosse miscarriage in giveing her husband quick silver, & other abuses was censured to bee severely whiped./

Mary ffelton the wife of Beniamin ffelton for her severall thefts frō M^r Webbe, M^r Parker, M^r Stoader, & M^r Eldreds man to the valewe of 8. 15. 11^d the things were restored, & her husband undertooke, & bound himselfe to restore the valewe of the goods taken away to each of them./

[Blank space.]

[314] A Quarter Co't at Boston the 07th 7th m^o 1641

present,
the Govern^r
the Deputy go:
M^r Winthrop, se:
M^r Dudley
M^r Humfrey
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Stoughton
M^r Bradstreete
Incr: Nowell

Thomas Carter senio^r Cunstable of Charlstowne is fined 6. 8^d for warning the iury men too late & for a rong day, w^{ch} was two dayes too late.

Edward Larkin being warned to serve upon the iury, & not appearing is fined 5^s: || This fine is remitted, the Cunstable mistaking, & warning for a wrong day.||

The rates of wharfige & litrige are referd to the gen^l Court, to bee brought in by the towne of Boston:

Willi: Wells is enioyned in 10^l to answere for opp^{ss}ion

M^r Nicholas Trerice for his miscarriage in Court, is fined fourtye shillings

Thomas Owen for his adulteros practises was censured to bee sent to the gallos wth a roape about his neck & to sit upon the lather an houre the roapes end throwen over the gallos & so to returne to prison

Sara Hales the wife of Willi: Hales was censured for her miscarriage to bee carried to the gallos, wth a roape about her neck, & to sit an houre upon the lather the roaps end flung over the gallos, & after to bee banished.

Willi: Lampson hath liberty to fell 300 trees, on the other side of Chebacco, so it bee not in the limits of any towne

Anthony Stoader confessing his fault in his unfitting speach to the governo^r in affronting of him is fined 13 ½^l.*

Captaine John Vnderhill being indited upon o^{pl}amation no witnesses comeing in hee was acquitted.†

John Kilmaster, John Knop, & John Knight for their distemper were admonished, & dismissed./

M^r Samuell Maverick being found guilty of a confederacy wth Thom:

* See Winthrop II. 88.

† See Winthrop II. 18, 41.

Owen to breake prison, consealing of it, & letting bee upon his iland was fined one hundred ^l:

M^r Chidley for confederating & consealing was fined 13½^l.

M^r Ducket for confederacy & consealing was fined 26½^l.

M^r Wollaston for consealing being privy was fined 13½^l.

M^r Oateley for consealing was fined 13½^l.

Thorne for consealing hideing & suppliing was fined 6½^l.

Willi: Cope for consealing was fined 6½^l.

Mary Wilbee for consealing & consenting was fined 6½^l.

Thomas Owen for ^{escaping out of} ~~breaking~~ prison was fined 20^l to bee paid w^{thin} a weeke, or to bee severely whiped.

Sara Hales for escaping to pay 13½^l or be whiped & banished

M^r Dutchfeild, M^r Williams, & M^r Hale were admonished to take heede of the like consealment.

M^r William Collens being found to bee a seducer, & his practices q^{ved} such, hee is fined one hundred pounds, & to bee kept close prisoner till his fine bee paid, & then hee is * banished upon paine of death.†

Francis Hutchinson for calling the Church of Boston a whoare, a strumpet, & other corrupt tenents,‡ hee is fined 50^l, & to bee kept close prisoner till it bee paid, & then hee is § banished upon paine of death.†

Margery Mathew¶ widow of Thom: Mathew¶ is allowed to sell her husbands house, land, & goods toward paym^t of her husbands debts, reserving her necessary cloaths & beding, w^{ch} were hers before marriage being q^ply her owne./

[The next record of the Court of Assistants in the L. copy is of the date 28 Oct. 1641. The record of the Court of Assistants as found in the first volume of the Colony Record ends here. The following is the answer of John Pratt and the action of the Court thereon referred to above under the date of November 3, 1635. (See the note on page 58.) This John Pratt record was paged at one time 77 and 78. It is now paged 9 and 10 in the original volume. (See above page 15.) The whole, including the signatures at the end, was written by the Secretary, Simon Bradstreet.]

[77] The Answer of mee John Pratt, to such things as I he[are &] pceave obiected against mee, as offensive in my tre.

¶first geⁿally w^soeuer I writt of the imq^babilitie or impossibility of subsistance for o^rselues or o^r posterity without tempting god o^r with-

* Is to bee in L. copy.

† See Winthrop II., 38.

‡ Tennets in L. copy.

§ Then to bee in L. copy.

¶ Mathews in L. copy.

out extraordinarie meanes, it was with theis two regards first I did not meane that w^{ch} I said in respect of the whole Country, or o^r whole Pattent in geⁿall: but onely of that compasse of ground wherein theis townes are soe thicke sett togeather & secondly I supposed that they intended soe to remaine, because (vpon conferrence with divers) I found that men did thinke it vnreasonable that they or any should remove or disperse into other pts of the Countrie. And vpon this ground I thought I could not subsist myselfe, nor the Plantaⁿ nor posteritie. But I doe acknowledge, that since my tre there have bene ~~seure~~ sundry places newly found out as Neweberry Concord & others (and that within this Pattent,) w^{ch} will afford good meanes of subsistence, for men & beasts, In w^{ch} & other such like newe plantaⁿs, if the Townes shalbe fewer & the bounds larger then theis are, I conceave they may lyve comfortably. the like I thinke of Conecticott, with the plantaⁿs there nowe in hand, & w^t I conceave soe sufficient for my selfe, I conceave soe sufficient also for my posteritie & concerneing theis Townes heare soe thicke planted, I conceave they may subsist, in case that besides the conveniences w^{ch} they have already neere hand, they doe impute ffermes somew^t further of, & doe also apply themselues to, & doe impute the trade of fishing, & other trades. As concerneing y^t intimaⁿ of the Comonwealth builded vpon rocks sands & salte marshes, I wishe I hadd not made it, because it is construed contrarie to my meaneing, w^{ch} I have before expressed And whereas my tres doe seeme to extenuate the iudgem^t of such as came before, as haveing more honestie, then skill they being scollers, cittizens tradsmen & my meaneing was not soe geⁿall as the words doe import, for I had an eye onely to those, that hadd made larger reports into England of the Country then I found to be true in the sence aforesaid. And whereas I may seeme to imply, that I had altered the myndes or iudgem^t of the body of the people, magistrates & others, I did not meane this in respect of the goodnes o^r badnes of the Land, in the whole plantaⁿ, but onely in poynte of removeall, & spreading further into oth^r pts they afterwards conceaveing it necessarie, that some should remove into other places here & there of more inlargem^t. and whereas I seeme to speake of all the magistrates & people, I did indeed meane onely all those with whome I hadd any private speech aboute those things & as for the barrenes of the sandy grounds & I spake of the[m] as then I conceaved, but nowe by experience of myne owne, I finde that such ground, as before I accounted barren, [78] yet being manured & husbanded doeth bring forthe more fruiet then I did expect. As for the

not psping of the Englishe graine vpon this ground, I doe since that time see that rye & oates have psped better than I expected, but as for the other kindes of graine, I doe still question whither they will come to such pfectiō as in o^r native cōtrie from whence they come. And whereas I am thought geñally to charge all that have written into England, by way of comendaçō of this land as if what they hadd written were geñally false, I meant it onely of such excessiue comendaçōs, as I see did excede, & a[re] contrary to that w^{ch} I have here expressed.

And as concerneing that w^{ch} I said, that the gospell would be as deare here as in England I did it to this end, to putt some w^{ch} intended to come hither onely for outward comoditie, to looke for better grounds, ere they looke this way.

As for some grounds of my returneing, w^{ch} I concealed from my ffrriends for feare of doeing hurt, I meant onely some pticul^r occaçōs & apprehençons of myne owne, not intending to lay any secrett blemishe vpon the state, and whereas I did expresse the danger of decaying here in o^r first love *o* I did it onely in regard of the many folde occaçōs & businesses, w^{ch} here att first wee meete withall, by w^{ch} I finde in my owne experience, (and soe I think doe others also) howe hard it is to keepe o^r hearts in that holy frame w^{ch} some tymes they were in, where wee hadd lesse to doe in outward things: but not at all intending to impute it as necessary to o^r condiçō, much lesse as a fruite of o^r precious liberties, w^{ch} wee enioy, w^{ch} rather tend to the quickening of vs, wee improveing the same as wee ought. This my answer (acording with the inward consent & meaneing of my heart) I doe humbly comēd to the fav^rable consideraçō & acceptance of the Court desiring in this as in all things, to approve myselfe, in a conscience voyde of offence towards god & man.

John Pratt.

Of this answer of John Pratt before written, voluntarily by him made, as wee are witnesses, soe doe wee also ioyn wth him in humble desire vnto the Court that it may be fav^rably accepted & what euer fayleings are in the Ire in regard of the manner of expressions (w^{ch} may seeme hardly to suite wth theis his interpretaçōs,) wee doe desire the indulgence of the Court to passe ouer without ffrurther question/.

Peter Bulkeley }
John Wilson }
Thomas Hooker }

Whereas John Prat of Newe Towne being called before vs att this p'sent Court, & questioned for a lre wth hee wrote into England, dated wherein hee rayased an ill report of this Countrie, did desire respite till the nexte day to consider of his answer, hee hath nowe deliued in this before written, wth vpon his free submission & acknowledged of his error the Court hath accepted for satisfacōn & therevpon pdoned his s^d offence, & gyven ord^r. y^t it shalbe recorded & such as desire cōppies thereof may have the same/.

John Haynes Goūn^r.

Rich Bellingham

John Winthrop

Tho. Dudley

John Humfry

Willm Coddington

Willm Pinchon

Atterton Houghe

Increase Nowell

Simon Bradstreete

PART II.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

RECORD 1641-1644.

**FROM A CONTEMPORANEOUS COPY NOW IN THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

PART II.

1641—1644.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS RECORDS.

[Taken from the copy of the Massachusetts Colony Records now in the Boston Public Library and known as the Barlow Copy. This portion of that copy has been printed in W. H. Whitmore's Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony. The first part of the copy in the Public Library, extending to Jan. 28, 1641, is in the handwriting of Thomas Lechford. (See above, page 1, headnote to Part I.) The rest of that copy, or part of it, as stated above in the note on page 108, appears to have been made by Samuel Symonds. (See Transactions Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Vol. V., p. 144, January, 1898.) Through the whole copy the paragraphs are numbered successively in the margin from 1 at the beginning to 3450 at the end. As these marginal numbers are not in the original record now extant in the State Archives from which the first part of the copy was made, it is evident that the lost record from which the part of that copy now printed was made did not have them, and they are therefore omitted here.]

[277]

At a Co^rt the 28th. 8th. Moth. 1641.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.
M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell.

Luxford.

James Luxford was Ordered to bee delivered to his three Credito^{rs}.

Voysey fined.

M^r. Symon Voysey for striking M^r. Constable was co^mitted, & fined to give M^r. Constable, 10^{lb}.

Waltham. Brittain
bound for Wilson.

M^r. Henry Waltham, & James Brittain, were bound for Gawen Wilson his appearance at y^e next Co^rt.

Knight co^mitted.

John Knight is co^mitted vntill hee find sureties.

At a Quarter Co^rt at Boston the 7th. of the 10th. Mth. 1641.

Eliot. Tee.

Jacob Eliot deposed to the will, & Inventory of John Tee.

Smith. Prichard.	John Smith is graunted five shillings against William Prichard.
Richardson discharged.	John Richardson appearing, & testimony given of his good carriage, hee, & his sureties were discharged.
Wilson, & sureties discharged.	Gawen Wilson appearing, hee, & his sureties were discharged.
Voca[s] fined or whipt.	John Vocar was censured to pay ten shillings, or bee whipped, the 1 st . Mo th .
Capt. Williams, Richardson.	Capt. Williams was p ^{ssed} , & promised to endeavour, & doe what in him lay to bring backe John Richardson.
Richards fined.	Walthian Richards was vpon his p ^{sentment} fined 5 ^{lb} ., & enjoyned to pay the witnesses, which were Edward Bennet, & his wife; Richard Silvester, & his wife; Arthur Warren, Thomas Rawlings, Thomas Penny, M ^r . Waltham, & Mary Smith, after 2 ^d . p day, & to make a Publique
ffinch his wife ill.	Samuel ffinch his wife was certified to bee ill.
Braintree.	The Inhabitants of Braintree, for the bridge over Minotocot River are respited till the Generall Court.
Hingham.	Hingham hath time till the first of the 3 ^d . Mo th . to finish the bridge over Layfords-liking, which they are doe by that time vpon paine of 5 ^{lb} .
Barnes.	Thomas Barnes about lace, was admonished, & discharged.
Jobson.	John Jobson for vnadvised exp ^{ssions} , was admonished, & discharged.
Hands discharged.	Marke Hands for want of prooffe was discharged.
Dorchester fined.	Dorchester for defective wayes was fined 5 ^s ., & had time till the 2 ^d . Mo th .
Marklin recompence Pen.	It was referred to indifferent men to judge, what recompence Marklin knight should returne to James Pen.
Davies fined, bound. & bound in 10 ^{lb} .	William Davies for keeping an house of disorder, by giveing enterテインement against Order, was fined 20 ^s ., not to sell ale, strong beare, wine, or strong-water.
Chidley.	M ^r . Chidley was gone out of the Countrey before Co ^{rt} .
Hawkins fined.	Thomas Hawkins for makeing bread to light was fined 5 ^s . and enjoyned to give one witsnesse, Edward Bates, 2 ^d . 6 ^d

Boston fined. Boston for defective [ways] towards Roxbury is fined 10', & enjoyned to mend them, by the 24th. of the 2^d. Moth., vpon paine of five pounds.

Cambridge fined. Cambridge for a defective way to Charlestowne is fined 5'.

Fuller. Fuller was respitted till the next Quarter Co^t.

Knight. Carters John Knights Cause to be tryed by Action.
wife. Carters wife was admonished, & discharged.

[278] At a Co^t at Boston the 27th. 11th. Moth. 1641.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.
M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell.

Knowers estate. The administration of the estate of Thomas Knower is graunted to James Browne & William Stitson Gosse, & his wife, to bee brought to the next Co^t, to answer things objected against them.

Wilsmore. Elizabeth Wilsmore had warrant to the Constable of Watertowne, to provide hir a place in service, or otherwise.

Williams. Read. David W^m hath put himselfe to John Read for 4 yeares, from the 12th. of this p^rsent Moth.

fox. Everell. John fox hath put himselfe App^rtise to James Evrell, for 6 yeares, from this p^rsent day.

At a Quarter Co^t at Boston y^e 1st. of the 1st. Moth. ~~1641~~.

Present. M^r. Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.
M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell. M^r. Bradstreet.

Mr. Ballards estate. M^r. Timothy Tomlins, & Thomas Elington were graunted administration of the estate of M^r. Ballard, & they are to dispose of the Children, & their estates.

Story comitted. &c. George Story vpon his miscarriage was comitted, & after vpon his submission, & acknowledgement of his fault, hee was discharged.

Charlestowne. Charlestowne delivered in a transcript of their
Sudbury. Lands. Sudbury d^d in a transcript of their Lands.
Dedham Lands. Dedham delivered in a transcript of their Lands.

Browne. Perry. Malachy Browne had six shillings 8. pence Costs graunted against Francis Perry, for warning him to appeare, & not prosecuting him.

Mr. Trerice fine rem. M^r. Nicholas Trerice || his fine || of forty shillings is remitted him.

Thatcher, Collaine, Allen, Barton, whipt. Peter Thatcher for plotting Piracy was committed, & to bee whipt; Matthew Collaine, Robert Allen, & Marmaduke Barton, were whipped for concealing the plot of Piracy.

Shermans fine remit. Samuel Sherman is remitted his fine of 20^s.

Singleman, fuell, bound. Henry Singleman is bound in 20^{lb}. to bee of good behavio^r & to appeare at the Quarter Co^rt in the 7th. Moth. 1642. & Samuel fuell is bound in 10^{lb}. for the good behavio^r & appearance of Singleman.

Hawkins whipt. James Hawkins for prophaining the Sabbath hee was censured to bee whipt, & bound with his Brother Thomas Hawkins in 40^{lb}. to appeare at the Generall Co^rt, & answer for venting his corrupt Opinions, & to bee of good behavio^r till then.

Sedgwicke for theft, whipt. &c. Elizabeth Sedgwicke for hir many theftes, & lyes was censured to bee severely whipt, & condemned to slavery, till shee have recompenced double for all hir thefts.

Pesons banished. Pesons, or George the Indian, was banished not to come among the English after a weeke.

Mincarry admonisht. &c. Mincarry, the blackmore was admonished, & dismissed.

Smith admonisht. John Smith was admonished & dismissed.

Coles restitution. Susan Cole was enjoyned to make double restitution.

At a Co^rt at Boston 28th. 2^d. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.

M^r. Dudley. M^r. Stoughton. Increase Nowell.

Barton committed. Marmaduke Barton for his theft, & running away, was committed to the keeper, as a slave, till the next Generall Co^rt.*

Briant whipt. Thomas Briant for concealing Thatchers Plott, & consenting to it, was censured to bee severely whipped.

* See Mass. Col. Records, Vol. II., p. 21.

Jackson.

Elisha Jackson was with his owne consent turned over for his time, from George Barrell, to John Millam.

The 12th. 3^d. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r.

M^r. Winthrop. Increase Nowell.

Woodcooke whipt.

John Woodcooke for his many miscarriages was censured to bee whipped.

[See below after the next four courts for records of courts from June 7 to Dec. 6, 1642, misplaced in the Library copy.]

At a Co^rt at Boston 20th. 12th. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley.

M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

Chadwicke fine
discharged.
Whitney fined.

Charles Chadwicke is discharged of his fine of 3^s. 4^d. & John Whitney the Constable is fined 2^d. for not warning him.

Story discharged.

George Story appearing is discharged of his Bond for appearance to answer Capteine Keayne this Co^rt.*

Charlestownes
Constables allowed.

It was ordered that the Constables of Charlestowne should bee allowed 9^{lb}. 12^s. 8^d. for the charge of

Mr. Ruck. Stow.

M^r. Thomas Rucke, & John Stow appearing, were appointed to appeare at the next Generall Co^rt, to give in their finall answer about the 50^{lb}. comitted into their hands.

[279]

Davis. Kempe.

It was Ordered James Davies should have 3^{lb}. 12^s. for keeping of John Kempe for 12. weekes,

at six shillings p weeke.

Hoare. Read.

Mary Hoare was Ordered to pay John Read 10^s for hir theft, & trouble of him.

Chapman paid.

It was Ordered that Jacob Chapman should bee allowed 15^s. for 9 dayes travell, & 2^s. 6^d. layd out of purse.

M^{rs}. Strainge
Hingham.

Order was sent to the Constables of Hingham, that M^{rs}. Strainge & hir child should bee supplied

* See Mass. Col. Records, Vol. II., p. 51; also Winthrop II. p. 69.

according to their necessity that they may bee comfortablie maintained by the helpe of such worke, as shee is able to doe, & hereof not to faile, as they will answer it.

It is conceived John Stiles should be allowed
 Stiles allowance. nine pound per annum for the time hee [time hee] hath served, & twenty shillings, for being turned away in winter, vnprovided.

It is conceived that Thomas Marvin should bee
 Marvin allowance. allowed nine pound p annum for the time he served, & twenty shillings, for being turned away in winter, vnprovided, & 40^s. for the 8. wolves killed.

The 16th. of the 12th. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r.

M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

Daniel Owles comeing before vs, for drinking
 Owles
 Willoughby fined. part of severall pints of wine, with William Willoughby was fined ten shillings.

William Willoughby for beeing distempered with
 Willoughby
 comitted. wine, & mispending his time, & neglecting both publique, & private Ordinances, was comitted to Prison to bee kept to worke there.

At a Quarter Co^t at Boston 7th. 1st. Moth.

p^rsent. The Governo^r.

The Dep^{ty}. Gov^r. M^r. Dudley.

M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Bradstreet.

M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

M^r. Nathaniel Briscoe for certeine mutinous
 Briscoe fined. speeches, & writings was fined 10^{lb}.*

John Pescot was dismissed with an admonition.
 Pescot.
 Winter diam. John Winter is discharged wth an admonition.

M^r. Richard Collecot his bill of 21^{lb}. 8^s. 10^d. was
 Mr. Collecot payd. assigned to bee paid him, & for himselfe for 18. days, 2^{lb}. 14^s. & for M^r. Holeman, for 18. dayes, 2^{lb}. 14^s.

* See Winthrop II. 92, 93.

Mr. Richard Browne beeing questioned for vnmeete
 Browne, Boyleston's & filthy dalliance, with Sarah now wife of Thomas
 wife dismissed. Boyleston, for want of full evidence, they were dis-
 missed with an admonition.

Will^m Bull, & Blith now his wife, were fined
 Bulls, Bliths fornic. 20^s. for fornication comitted before marriage.
 fined.

John Stowers for reading to divers offensive
 Stowers fined. passages (before comp^s) out of a booke, against the
 Officers, & Church of Watertowne, & for making disturbance there,
 was fined forty shillings.

Sarah Bell for hir theft, stealing money from hir
 Bells theft. master, was censured to bee whipped, except shee
 behave hir selfe well, betwixt this, & the next Co^t, & soe as the Co^t
 see cause to remit it.

John Cornish was comitted, & after was ordered
 Cornish comitted &c. to bee released vpon his owne bond, for his good be-
 havior, & appearance, &* the next Co^t.

Susan Hewet, & others which sold Sarah Pell*
 Hewet repay. goods were Ordered to take their goods backe, &
 repay the money to M^r. Newgate.

T[eagu] Ocrimi for a foule, & diuillish attempt to
 Ocrimi punished. bugger a cow of M^r. Makepeaces, was censured to bee
 carried to the place of execution, & there to stand with an halter about
 his necke, & to bee severely whipped.

Robert Wyar, & John Garland beeing indited for
 Wyar. Garland ravishing two yong girles, the fact confessed by the
 whipt, & fined. girles, & the girles both vpon search found to have
 bin defloured, & filthy dalliance confessed by the boyes; the Jury
 found them, not guilty, wth reference to the Capitall Law. The Co^t
 judged the boyes to bee openly whipped at Boston, the next market
 day, & againe to bee whipped at Cambridge on the Lecture day, & each
 of them to pay 5th. a peece to their master in service.

It was also judged that the two girls Sarah Wythes,
 Wythes. Odle. & Ursula Odle beeing both guilty of that wickednes,
 whipt. shall bee severely whipped at Cambridge in the p'sence of the
 Secretary.

The 15th. 2^d. Mth. M^r Francis Norton, & John
 Mr. Norton. Penti- Pentecus, beeing formerly chosen Constables of
 cus. Charlestowne Charlestowne, by the Towne, did take their Oathes
 constables. to discharge that Office.

* So in the Library copy.

At a Co't at Boston, the 27th. 2^d. Moth. 1642.*

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Deputie. M^r. Dudley.
M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Woods Inventory. An Inventory of the estate of Edward Wood deceased, was delivered in, & an account how the Children are disposed of, which the Co't doth approve.

Taylor admonished & dismissed. Richard Taylo^r beeing enjoyned to appeare at the next Co't to answer for his rude & vnmeete speeches, hee was dismissed with an admonition.

Hobson freed.
Neal to pay witnesses. Henry Neale appearing, his servant Henry Hobson was freed from him, and put [280] to another, & Henry Neale was enjoyned to pay all the witnesses, & deliver vp all bonds, & soe all things were ended betweene them.

Hobson to Meakins. Henry Hobson is put to Goodman Thomas Meakins for the rest of his time, for 4th. p annu and vpon his good behavio^r to have 2^s. 8^d. at the end of his time.

Stone, Armitage costs graunted. John Stone, & Joseph Armitage, vpon a warrant from Joshua Hubbard had ten shillings cost graunted them, against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting.

Owles servant to French. Daniel Owles is put to Serjeant William French for a yeare, & then to bee brought againe to the Co't, to have further consideration had of the case, whether Serj^t French had sufficient recompense for the losse of his servant, Edward Waldo, whom Owles concealed, plotting to run away, & counselled thereto.

Smith bound. Richard Smyth concealing his knowledge of Edward Waldo his intent of running away, is bound in ten pound to appeare at the next Co't.

Wyer to Bowtle. Robert Wyer is put to Leonard Bowtle, with his Masters consent for the rest of his time.

Browne whipt. William Browne for running away, deriding an Ordinance of God, refusing to give account what hee had learned, & refusing to obey [his] master, was censured to be severely whipped.

Mindam discharged. Robert Mindam appearing haveing bin imprisoned vpon an attachement by M^r. Campian, vpon pretence

* This should be 1643. Bellingham was Governor 27 April, 1642. Thomas Flint was first chosen an Assistant 18 May 1642.

of a debt of 35^{lb}. to M^r. Trerice, he was discharged, because noe action is entered, nor none appeareth to prosecute.

The 16th. 3^d. Moth. Richard Quick for beeing dis-tempered by drinking wine, & for his idlenes, stubbornes, & dalliance, was censured to bee whipped.

Roberts fined 12^s. Edward Roberts was appointed to pay 12^d. for drinking to Richard Quick.

Perry Whipt. John Perry for running away was censured to bee whipped 17th. 3^d. Moth.

Harding. Hollister. John Harding, & John Hollister beeing chosen Weymouth Constables. Constable of Weymouth, did take their oath to that place appertaining. 23. 3^d. Moth.

Baker Ordinary keep. M^r. Baker of Ipswich is allowed to keepe an Ordinary instead of Goodm. Andrews.

Goodnow Clarke of y^e Band. Edward Goodnow beeing chosen Clarke of the Band did take his Oath 5th. 4th. Moth.

M^r. Tomlins Ensigne. M^r. Edward Tomlins beeing chosen is allowed Ensigne at Linn.

M^r. Tory Ensigne. M^r. William Tory is appointed Ensigne at Weymouth.

Johnson. Edward Johnson is appointed to traine the Company at Wooborne.

The 7th. day of the 4th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent. The Governo^r. The Deputie. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Stoughton. M^r. fflint. Increase Nowell.

Dedham Lands. Dedham delivering in a transcript of their lands, the Co^rt gave M^r. Allen leave to have the transcript backe againe.

Forbearance. The other Townes, to wit Boston, Dorchester, Braintree, & Watertowne, had time graunted them till the 4th. Moth. 1643.

Mr. Paine discharged. Costs graunted. M^r. Edward Paine vpon his appearance was discharged there beeing noe Action entered by Clement Campion, and M^r. Paine was graunted 6^s. 6^d. costs against Clement Campion.

* This and the four following records were misplaced in the Library copy. See above under 12th 3^d Mo. 1642.

Wood fined.	Edward Wood was fined 8 ^s . for baking wheat meale contrary to order.
Scott & his wives punishment for fornicacion.	Thomas Scot, & his wife for comitting fornication before marriage, were enjoyned to stand an ho ^r e vpon the 16 th . p ^r sent, in the market place, with each of them a paper with great letters, on their hatts.
Morrice will delivered, &c.	Thomas Morrice his will was delivered [in] vpon oath testified by Edward Woolastone, & William Hudson.
Whitmore* dismissed.	Thomas Whittamore because of his sore leg was dismissed with an admonition.
Concord transcript imperfect.	Concord delivered in a transcript of their Lands, but vnsubscribed, which not beeing according to Order, was delivered backe againe to them to perfect.
Keayne Comitted, &c.	Anne Keayne for hir grosse failing in not testifying the truth, when shee was called vpon oath shee was comitted to the Keeper, & vpon hir petition, & confession of hir fault, she was released.
Bosworth bound, & to find sureties.	Jonathan Bosworth for discountenancing a wittnesse, was comitted till hee find sureties; Samuel Ward, & Nicholas Jacobs were bound in 10 ^{lb} . a peece for Jonathan Bosworth his good behavio ^r , & appearance at the next Quarter Co ^r t, & Jonathan Bosworth himselfe was bound in 20 ^{lb} .
Eliz: Strainge dismis.	Eliz: Strainge vpon acknowledgment of hir sincere [^] with an injunction to acknowledge hir sin publiquely at Hingham, & that to bee certified by the Constable, shee was dismissed with an admonition.
Jones dismissed.	William Jones vpon his acknowledgment here, beeing enjoyned to acknowledge the like Publiquely at Hingham, with an admonition, & an injunction to pay the witnesses 5 ^s . a peece, he was dismissed.
Richards fine abated.	M ^r . Richards is abated twenty shillings of his fine.
[281] Mr. Long fined.	John Long Gent. for his misdemeano ^r , distemper in drinke, swearing & cursing was fined twenty pound, & to put in sureties before his departure.
Wilson's fine respited.	Thomas Wilson his fine is respited till the end of the second Moneth 1643. and Anthony Staniard

* So in the Library copy.

is bound in twenty pound for the payment of Thomas Wilsons fine.

Morrell fined. Isaac Morrell was fined 5^s for his absence, which hee is to pay to the rest of the Jury.

Powell Surveyor of Armes. Nicholas Powell is appointed Surveyor of the Armes for Dedham.

Mr. Longs damage. It was Ordered that M^r. Stodder should have three pound of M^r. John Long, for himselfe, & ten shillings for the rest of his Company, for the trouble, & danger they susteined by M^r. Long.

At a Small Co^t at Boston, the 28th. of the 5th. Moth. 1642.
p^rsent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Stoughton. Increase Nowell.

Smith. Henry Smith not appearing (beeing warned by the Governo^r.)^A

Stephenson liberty graunted. Margeret Stephenson is judged at liberty to be married to Benjamin Scott.

Kempe cared for. The Constable of Roxbury was Ordered to take care of John Kempe, servant formerly to Isaac Morrell, both for his maintenance, & cure, till the next Quarter Co^t, and then further order should bee settled.

Matthew to worke. The Co^t thought meet Dermond^t Matthew should bee set to worke by such, as have occasion to imploy him, vntill his M^r. shall appeare, & take co^rse about him.

Bradley Admin- Katherin Bradley is graunted administration of
istraction &c. hir husbands estate, who gave hir all his estate, only some cloathes, & tooles to his brother.

At a Quarter Co^t the 6th. of the 7th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. The Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham.
M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Stoughton. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Roberts comitted. George Roberts was comitted to the keeper for his ill carriage, but after had leave, to goe take care of his corne, beeing it lay vpon spoyling.

* See below, Part III., for a record of this date..

- Cooper. Hubbard. Thomas Cooper, & Joshua Hubbard Constables of Hingham.
- Converse constable. Edward Converse Constable of Wooborne.
- Bosworth discharged. Jonathan Bosworth is discharged from his bond.
- Sever fined. Robert Sever for his miscarriage in neglecting the watch, is fined twenty pound which the Co't doth respite.
- The Elders advice desired. Severall of the Members of Hingham, vpon admonition of the Co't, did refer it to the Co't, to speake to the Elders to consider the case, & to send some of themselves to see, if it may please the Lord by advise to helpe to reconcile their differences, and settle them in a way of Christ.
- Wooldrige fined. Mr. John Wooldrige was fined 3^{lb.}, & enjoyned vpon paine of 5^{lb.} to acknowledge his offence, at Boston, Charlestowne, & Cambridge, reading an acknowledgment written for his drunkenesse, & swearing.
- Batter costs graunted. Mr. Edmund Batter had six shillings, eight pence cost graunted him, against Mr. John Humphrey for serving him to appeare, & not prosecuting.
- Lewis whipt. John Lewis for running away, and breaking an house, was censured to bee whipped, & sent home to his Master.
- Cole to worke. Richard Cole was comitted to worke for his living, till a master bee found for him.
- Walcot Whipt. William Walcot was censured to bee whipped, & kept in Prison, till further Order, for his idlenesse, & abuse of his friends.
- White comitted. releas. Richard White beeing comitted for refusing to watch, vpon his submission he was released.
- Het. Whipt, &c. Anne Hett for attempting to drowne hir child was censured to bee whipped, and kept to hard labo', & spare diet.
- Cotcree whipt. Thomas Cotcree was censured to bee severely whipped, for his vnmeet dalliance with two or three girles.
- Juryes verdict returned. The Jury returned verdict about the death of Richard Silvester his child.*

Part of Mo.
Thyeryes estate.

The Governo^r hath in his hands about 4^{lb}. of the estate of one Mountsier Thyery, a ffrench man, that dyed here.

[282]

Watts fined.

George Watts is appointed to give ten shillings in cotton woole for swearing.

Cole put to Haward.

Richard Cole is put to William Haward for a yeare, vpon such wages as shall bee suteable to his yearnings.

At a Co^t at Boston the 27th. 8th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

ffinch Gorton
excused. Vnions
fine respited.

Samuel ffinch, & John Gorton, for not appearing vpon the Alarme, their excuses were accepted, and they freed. Robert Vnnion not appearing vpon the Alarme, his fine of 5^{lb}. is respited, till the Generall Co^t.

Widdow Merriam
administracon
graunted.

Widdow Merriam is graunted administration of hir late husband Merriam his estate.

Web fined.

William Web for his neglect, in not carefully attending the Order of Co^t about his bread, is fined ten shillings.

Comitttee appointed.

Vpon Consideration (severall Petitions p^rferred to this Co^t) It was Ordered that M^r. John Smith, M^r. William Bacon, togeather with M^r. John Oliver, Leivt^t Lusher, & Anthony ffisher, these, or any three of them whereof the said M^r. John Smith, & M^r. John Oliver to bee two, shall have power to take into their custody all the bookes, & writings of the said† Edward Allen, to cast vp, & to cleare the accounts, for deviding of the interests of the severall Parties, & to pay, & receive all debts and to certify the Co^t with what speed they may.

M^r. Oliver's sume.

The Treasuro^r had order to pay M^r. Oliver the sume of 12^{lb}. for his paines about Mansfeild.

Administracon
graunted.

John Newton, & Edward Allen are graunted the Administracon of the estate of M^r. Edward Allen.

Conway whipt.

Davyd Conway servant to W^m Beamsley, for resisting his master was censured to be whipped.

* See Winthrop II. 73, 74, for mention of a civil suit at this Court.

† So in the Library copy.

Neale committed. John Neale servant to M^r. Cockram was committed vpon suspicion of felony.

Hudson costs graunted. William Hudson was graunted six shillings, eight pence against Symon Kempthorne, for attaching, & causing him to attend, & not prosecuting.

Mr. Allens gift testified. ffraunces Pembroke tooke hir oath, that M^r. Allen, vpon his death bed gave his estate to John Newton, & Edward Allen his kinsman, & that he was then, & after in good memory, & vnderstanding.

Mansfeild to Denux. The 14th. of the 9th. Moth. 1642. Daniel Mansfeild is put to William Denux for five yeares from this p^rsent day.

At a Quarter Co^rt at Boston, the 6th. of the 10th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. fflint. Increase Nowell.

Chadwicke. Charles Cadwicke,† & Robert Holmes, are fined
Holmes fined. three shillings, foure pence a peece, for beeing absent, being warned.

Searchers appointed. Edward Lewis, Williams, John Shearman, & George Munnings, are appointed to view the leather which is tanned in Watertowne, & to certify vpon their oathes, (& in perticular leather tanned by John Winter, for which hee was p^rsented, which John Warren can testify) at the next Quarter Co^rt.

Shepheard fined. William Shepheard for covenanting for 15^{lb}. wages p annum, is fined two pound.

Copeland fined. Laurence Copeland for covenanting for 15^{lb}. wages p annum is fined 2^{lb}., beeing both released one halfe of the time, which was ordered to bee stayed in John Mowers hand, and by him, to bee payd two shillings to Martin Saunders, & 3^{lb}. 18^s. to the Treasuro^r.

Watertowne p^rsentm^t. Watertowne p^rsentment is referred to the next Quarter Co^rt.

Mr. Hibbins allowed. It was ordered that M^r. Hibbins should bee allowed twenty pounds for his horse killed in Pu[bl]ique service.

* See below, Part III., for record of this date.

† So in the Library copy.

Mr. Bartholomew
cause refered.

Capt. Keaynes
Action defer.

Mr. Bartholomew his cause, vpon his brothers vndertaking to bee surety to answer for his brother, at the next Quarter Co't, it was referred to the next Quarter Co't: And Capteine Keaynes Action is deferred by consent, till M^r. Bartholomew doe come.

Weane to Gunnison.

David Weane by consent put himselfe to Hugh Gunnison for 3^{lb}. 15^s. till that bee wrought out.

Addington
deposition.

Isaac Addington did depose that Timothy Higgenson had 6. gallons of M^r. Eldreds wine, Robert Gillam had 5. gallons, William Pearce as hee thinketh had 5. gallons, & himselfe had 5. gallons.

Matthew to Dexter.

Dearmant Matthew is put to Thomas Dexter for the rest of his time, Dexter promiseth to pay what wages Dearmant proveth to bee due, and all is referred to M^r. Sadler, & goodman Armitage to heare, & end all businesses, & the 3 attachments are discharged.

Walton have his
goods againe.

It was Ordered that M^r. Walton should have his goods againe, which were vnjustly taken and the Arbitrator to end the businesse of the sow, if they can.

[283]

Lee costs graunted.

John Lee is graunted six shillings 8. pence against Richard Lettin, for somoning him to appeare, causing him to attend, & not prosecuting.

Braintree fined.

Martin Saunders vndertooke the Bridges, p^r-sented, should bee repaired, soe Braintree was fined three shillings, foure pence, & discharged.

Mr. Ruck.
Stow called.

It was Ordered that M^r. Ruck, & Goodman Stow, should bee sent vnto, to come in at the next Co't, & should shew how they have disposed of the 50^{lb}., or bring it in, or shew why they should not.

Davies fined.

William Davies was fined 5^{lb} for his contempt, in keeping victualling against Order of Co't.

Hingham
discharged.

Hingham vpon oath given, that the way is made out, is discharged.

Boston discharged.

Boston is discharged, the way to Charlestowne being made good.

p^rsentments
respited.

The other p^rsentments are respited till the next Quarter Co't because of the weather.

El. Hasnet put to
Wilson.

The 11th. Moth. 1642. 5. day. Elizabeth Hasnet is put to William Wilson, for 50^s. wages, for the yeare.

Wicks Constable.

The 12th. day. George Wicks beeing chosen Constable of Dorchester tooke his Oath.

At a Quarter Co^r at Boston the 10th. of the 4th. Moth. 1643.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. The Deputie. M^r. Dudley.
M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Bradstreet.
M^r. Hibbens. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Ridway payd.

It was Ordered that forty five shillings of the estate of M^r. William Bladen, should bee payd to James Ridway, who was his servant for his yeares provision.

Boston p^resented.

The Towne of Boston beeing p^resented for defect of their highwaies, they had bin p^resented for [^]

M^r. Oliver payd.

It was Ordered that M^r. Oliver should have for his paines, & charge about the Saylo^r three pound, about Mansfeild twenty shillings, about Kemp seaven pounds; togeather eleven pounds.

Heathersby discharged.

Robert Heathersby appearing is discharged of his bond, & graunted 10^s. costs against [^]

Brittaine respited &c.

James Brittaine beeing p^resented, & traversing the p^resentment was respited to the next Co^t, and bound himselfe in twenty pounds to appeare then, &

answer. William Brandon to appeare for a witnesse.

Layton discharged.

Thomas Layton appearing was discharged.

Smith comitted.

Richard Smyth beeing convented, for beeing privy to Edward Waldo his intent to run away, which was witnessed by Blith Bull, hee was comitted to.

Mills fined.

George Mills for a Battery is fined ten shillings.

Willis fined com.

Richard Willis for a foule Battery is fined 2^{lb}. 10^s., & comitted till hee pay or give sufficient security.

Chadborne. Low.
Butcher. Affeild.
Woodward &c.
fined.

William Chadborne, senio^r, John Low, Robert Butcher, William Affeild, John Woodward, Ambrose Leach & Sacheas Bosworth were fined 10^s. apeece, for drinking too much.

Golthrope fined.

Ralph Golthrope is fined 10^s. for beeing dis-tempered with wine.

* For previous courts in 1643 see above after the court of the 12th of the 3d month, 1642.

Willpot admonished.	William Willpot was admonished to take heed of suffering drinking in his house.
Ainsworth discharged	Anker Ainsworth beeing p'sented for taking excessive wages, it did not appeare, & soe hee was discharged.
Mr. Draintons* cause transm.	M ^r . Draytons Cause against M ^r . Wannerton is transmitted to the Co't at Piscataqua.
Mr. Stodder p'sented, disch.	M ^r . Stodder beeing p'sented for selling cloth at an excessive rate, it appeared noe excesse in him, soe hee promising to satisfy M ^r . Paine was discharged.
Leake & his wife, for fornication to acknowledge.	Henry Leake, & his wife for fornication were enjoyned to appeare the next Lecture day, at Dorchester after the Lecture, and to acknowledge their fault.
Smyth Clarke of the Band.	John Smyth Clarke of the Band at Dorchester.
Pemble bound.	Francis Pemble bound him in 20 ^{lb} . to appeare at the next Co't, to answer for his lewd, & reproachfull speeches.

The 27th. of the 5th. Moth. 1643.

p'sent.

M^r. Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Hibbens. Increase Nowell.

Rogers fined.	Nicholas Rogers for beeing distempered with wine, or strong drinke, was fined 2 ^{lb} . who being imprisoned is remitted to ten shillings.
Scutt selling powder to Indians, fined.	William Scutt for selling powder, & shot to the Indians was fined 10 ^{lb} . to pay the halfe, when corne is payable, & the other halfe a 12. Mo th . after, & Thomas Spaule is surety.
Bacon stealing, whipt. &c.	Samuel Bacon for stealing wine, & other things, was censured to be severely whipped, & to make double restitution, to M ^r . Hull, & his Dame.
Rogers consenting to theft, fined &c.	Robert Rogers was, for receiving stolen wine, being consenting in it, enjoyned to pay M ^r . Manning 32 ^s . & fined to the Countrey 40 ^s .
Tompson.	Miles Tompson for drinking with them, & beeing privy, was to pay M ^r . Manning 16 ^s .
Davies.	Toby Davies beeing privy, & drinking with them was to pay M ^r . Manning 10 ^s .

* So in the Library copy.

[284] Robert Wyar for drinking with Bacon, beeing privy to the taking of it, was enjoyned to pay M^r. Manning 4^s., Thomas Cooper for drinking, beeing privy to the manner of taking it, to pay M^r. Manning 4^s.

Nathaniel Tappin for breaking, breaking into severall houses, and stealing severall thinges was censured to be whipped, & put to Goodman Gillam.

William Langley beeing chosen Constable of Linn, tooke his Oath.

At a Quarter Co^rt at Boston the 5th. of the 7th. Moth. 1643.

p^rsent.

M^r. Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Pinchon. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Flint. M^r. Symons. M^r. Hibbens. Increase Nowell.

John Clough is fined 6^s. 8^d. for his absence when the Jury was called.

Ralph Golphrop was fined 3^s. for his distemp in drinke, & if he fayle in that againe, to have Corporall punishment.

It is Ordered that vpon the Letter of Atturney shewed heare in Co^rt, the Legacyes should bee payd by M^r. Smyth of Springfeild to John Porter.

Gawen Wilson is fined twenty shillings for fornication, which M^r. Bozoon Allen vndertooke to satisfy in cotton-woole by M^r. Coitmore.

George Napper was discharged, & co^mmitted to his Master, and to stay with him, soe much longer for the time hee hath bin absent.

William Bairstowe appearing was discharged.

Elizabeth Vane, for hir miscarriage in abusing one of the Magistrates, & M^r. Newgate, was co^mmitted at the pleasure of the Co^rt, & vpon hir humble Petition, & acknowledgment, was released.

Francis James chosen Constable of Hingham, tooke his Oath.

Richard Gell servant to Francis Bellingham of Salem, for running away was censured to be whipped, & sent to his Master, whom hee is to serve for the time hee hath lost.

John Bartlet for his swearing, theft, & drunkenes was committed to Prison, & censured to bee whipped, & fined twenty shillings. Stephen Day for his defrauding severall men was committed. John Gammage for his swearing, drunkenes, & other prophanes, & disorder, was censured to bee well whipped.

Arbitrators. Mr. Symons, Mr. ffowle, Mr. Smyth, Mr. Dan, & Goodman Bendall, are appointed by consent to arbitrate betweene Mr. Humphrey & Mr. Robert Saltonstall.

Anker fined. Thomas Anker payd 5^s for his distemp in drinke which_A

Mr. Pendleton Sudbury. Mr. Briant Pendleton is appointed to exercise the Company at Sudbury.

Watts fined. George Watts for his distemp in drinke, swearing, & abusing the watch was fined 10^{lb}. & to pay or give sufficient security before hee bee released.

Serjt. Wardall Exeter. Serjt. Wardall is appointed to traine the Company at Exeter.

Lewis enjoyned. [Lewis*] freed. Lewis is enjoyned not to strike his servant John Lowe, & to set the said John Lowe free the 24th. of the 4th. Moneth 1644.

Administration graunted. Andrew Allen is graunted administration of his Brother Edward Allen his estate, who was killed the fourth of this p'sent Moneth.

Rogers whipt. The eighth Moth twelfth. Nicholas Rogers for his drunkenes, and makeing others drunke with his strong-water, was censured to bee whipped. Swiniard Lewis for his beeing drunke, was fined ten shillings which hee paid.

Hart fined. The 19. day. Israel Hart is fined twenty shillings for neglecting the watch, and enjoyned allsoe to pay the two witnesses, and the officer.

Wood Ordinary keep. The 20. day. Richard Wood is allowed to keepe an Ordinary at Roxbury.

Burges admonisht. Thomas Burges for his distemper, was dismissed with an admonition to take heed of the like fayling.

White costs graunted. Thom. White is graunted 13^s. 4^d. against Andrew Belcher, for the 5^{lb}. of powder, & trouble he hath put him to.

* Lowe?

Bauldwin comitted. Thomas Bauldwin for his miscarriage to his master, and striking him was comitted to prison.

Wright fined. Robert Wright is fined twenty shillings for beeing twice distempered in drinke, or to sit an houre in the stocks, the next Market day at Boston.

Barnes fined. William Barnes for swearing is fined ten shillings.

Kinloah discharged. James Kinloah appearing for want of prooffe hee was discharged.

Lightfoot payd. It was Ordered that ffrauncis Lightfoot should have paid him, by M^r. Edward Gately ten shillings, and by Joseph Armitage foure shillings, for the trouble, & attendance they caused to him.

[285] At a Co^t at Boston the 26. of the 8th. 1643.

p^rsent. The Deputie Governo^r. M^r. Thomas fflint. Increase Nowell.

ffryar fined. Leonard ffryar was fined 10^s. Leonard ffryar James * Nelme, & David Wayne, all 3. are bound in 40^s. apiece to appeare at the next Quarter Co^t to answer for excessive drinking, & distemper.

Garland to make restitution. John Garland for stealing severall thinges to the value of 3^s 6^d was enjoyned to make double restitution.

Arnold Watertowne Const. Thomas Arnold beeing chosen Constable of Watertowne, tooke the Constables Oath.

ffryes will recorded. The will, & Inventory of William ffry, to the Recorder was delivered the ninth of the ninth Moneth, the widow beeing Executrix, and the wittnesses Thomas Bayly, & John Burges tooke their Oaths.

Dauling. Audley. David Dauling, Mary Audley, & Jane Jeffrey, for their filthy, & vncleane practise, were censured to bee severely whipped.

At a Co^t at Boston the 5th. of the 10th. Moth. 1643.

p^rsent. The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Winthrop Jun^r.
M^r. Stoughton. M^r. Hibbens. M^r. fflint. Increase Nowell.

- Capt. Chadwicke
fined. Capteine John Chadwicke for swearing many
oathes, and other disorder is fined twenty pounds.*
- Capt. Williams
fined. Capteine Aaron Williams for distemp in drinke,
is fined ten shillings, which hee paid.
- Souldiers charges
disbursed. It was Ordered that John Johnson the Surveyor
should take out of the Cattell which came from Provi-
dence, the money disbursed for that Company, &
vndertaking, which is twenty five pounds three shillings, & nine pence,
as p pticulers.
- Sudbury Mill fined. The owners of Sudbury Mill are fined 3^s. 4^d. for
want of Scales, & Weights, and they are to provide
them, by the next Quarter Co^t in paine of twenty shillings.
- Dedham transcript
accepted. Dedham delivered in a transcript of their Lands,
and was discharged; and for the way betweene
Dedham and Cambridge, they have time till the
fourth moneth next.
- Painter stockt. Thomas Painter for disturbing the Church of
Hingham, was censured to bee sett in stocks a Lec-
ture day, at Lecture time, except hee humble himselfe, and give the
Church satisfaction.
- Ardway accused,
dismissed. Abner Ardway beeing accused for dallying with
Mary Giles for want of prooffe he was dismissed with
an admonition.
- Read dismissed.
Williams whipt.
Porter considered of. John Read for refusing to watch hee was dis-
missed, and the thing to bee considered. David
Williams for assaulting the watch was censured to be
whipped at Braintree, and warrant to George Read,
to stop out of the wages, to pay the witnesses. William Porter for
refusing to watch to bee considered of.
- Archers whipping
respited. John Archer for resisting his Master was cen-
sured to bee whipped, which is respited.
- Too much wages
considered of. James Loranson, John Callwell, Thomas Danfort,
John Gill, and his wife, with John Pope beeing
p^rsented, for taking too much wages, to bee considered
of.
- Johnson chosen
Leivtenant. Edward Johnson beeing chosen Leivt^t of Woo-
borne is allowed of.
- Merryfeild respited.
Beamis fined. Henry Merryfeild beeing p^rsented for lewd
speeches, is respited. John Beamis for freeing his

* See Winthrop II. 149, 150. See also Mass. Hist. Socy. Coll. 5th Ser., Vol. 1, p. 492.

Mr. Broughton dismissed.
Barnard fined. servant against Order, was fined ten shillings. Mr. Broughton is dismissed, hee beeing not respondent for it. John Barnard for his daingerous well, is fined 10^s. and enjoyned to make it safe with [in] 28. dayes, vpon paine of 40^s.

Adams Braintree Constab. Henry Adams beeing chosen Constable of Braintree, tooke his Oath.

Golthrop whipt, or fined. Ralph Golthrop for beeing againe distemped with drinke, was censured to bee whipped, which if hee bring sureties for his good behavio^r and pay twenty shillings, hee is discharged.

Camp[er] costs graunted. Clement Campion is graunted three pounds 6. shillings, & 8. pence against John Rogers, for attaching him, & not prosecuting.

Killmaster fined. Betts discharged. John Killmaster for beeing twice distempered with drinke was fined twenty shillings. John Betts appearing, for want of prooffe was discharged. Thomas Weatherly for swearing, & quarrelling was fined twenty shillings, and to pay the wittnesses five shillings.

Weatherly fined.

Hudson Ordinary Keep. William Hudson Junio^r is allowed to keepe an house of enterテインment.

Mr. Stileman discharged. Mr. Stileman appearing about the way, for want of wittnesses, was discharged.

ffryar. Nelme. Waine. forfeit. Leonard ffryar, Jasp Nelme, & David Wayne forfeited forty shillings a peece for not appearing.

Wright bound. George Wright for his attempt to vncleanes with a married woman, is bound to his good behavio^r in forty pound, & to appeare at y^e Quarter Co^rt the first Moneth, and to pay the wittnesses.

Knop ordinary keep. William Knops wife is allowed to keepe an house of enterテインment.

Osborne costs graunted. Richard Osborne was graunted six shillings, 8. pence, against Thomas Turner for warning him to appeare, & not prosecuting.

Capt. Wm discharged from Capteine Chadwicke. Capteine Aaron Williams is discharged from Capteine John Chadwicke, in regard hee swore hee would kill him, as was testified.

Attachm^{ts} graunted. Attachments were graunted against such as beeing warned did not appeare, as, Carew Latham, Richard Quick, Samuel ffinch his wife &c.

Mr. Dunsters Petition granted.

Mr. Dunsters Petition is graunted him, & any two of the ffeofees to have power to dispose of thinges, and to receive, & pay the debts.

At a Co't at Boston the 25th. of the 11th. Moth. 1643.

p'sent.

The Governo^r. Mr. Dudley. Mr. Hibbens. Mr. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Boston Const. fined.
Grubs fine discharged.
Moulton bound.

The Constable of Boston is fined ten shillings for not returning his warrant. Thomas Grub not appearing upon the Jury is fined 5^s. this is discharged. Thomas Moulton for his light carriage, is bound in ten pound to bee of good carriage, and to appeare at the next Co't.

[286]

Barnard stealing.

Bridget Barnard for stealing from Mr. Stodder yards of ribben 3^s. 24. douzen of buttons, 4^s. from William Knop senior $\frac{1}{4}$ yard of bayes 1^s. 6^d. from Goodw. Button a peece of callico, 8^d. & from John Trotman 2. paire of shooes 6^s.

flint fornication fined.

William Flint beeing a married man haveing gotten a slutt with child is fined 20^{lb}. whereof 10^{lb}. is left to the Toune of Salem to bring vp the child with, and the other ten pound to the Publique, and to lye in Prison till hee pay it, or give security.

Co^rs Charges.

Mr. Treasuro^r was desired to cast vp Goodm. Turners bill, & if it be found right 53^{lb}. 15^s. 6^d. to allow it.

Weanes, Nelmes fine in part remitted.

David Weane is remitted 20^s. of the 40^s. forfeited for non appearance, to pay the other 20^s which George Burden vndertook to pay, within a Month. Jasp Nelme is remitted 20^s. of his forty shillings forfeited, to pay the other twenty shillings.

Chadborne. Shaw.

William Chadborne appearing to answer John Shaw is discharged for the p'sent.

Watertowne Lands. transcript respited.

The transcript of Watertowne Lands is respited till the Quarter Co't in the 4th. Moth. next.

Bentley stealing. Restitution.

Mary Bentley for stealing [for stealing] Mr. Waltons jewell of 11^s. price, hee haveing the jewell againe and 9^s. 6^d. of hir wages shee is to pay 18^d. more.

Parker. Kendal. John Parker appearing vpon summons from John Kendall, & Kendall not prosecuting, John Parker is graunted six shillings, eight pence against Kendall.

Mason. Munnings, sealers. Bayly to Hill. The 2^d. of y^e 12th. Moth. Hugh Mason, and George Munnings, beeing p^resented for sealers, & searchers of leather, Richard Bayly put himselfe for 4. yeares to Abraham Hill, from the 13. of y^e 11. Moth. past.

At a Quarter Co^rt. at Boston the 5th. of y^e 1st. Moth 1644.

p^resent.

The Governo^r. The Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Winthrop jun^r. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Hibbens. M^r. Flint. M^r. Symonds. Increase Nowell.

Frost distempered fined. George ffrost beeing distempered with wine was fined ten shillings.

Hart distempered fine. John Hart beeing distempered with wine was fined twenty shillings.

Cooper Gillam } fined. Thomas Cooper beeing absent from the Grand Jury, when it was called, is fined six shillings, eight pence. Benjamin Gillam beeing absent from the Jury of Tryalls is fined five shillings.

Halsteeds Inventory. his eldest son Administrator. The Inventory of Nathaniel Halsteed amounting to 213^{lb}. 13^s. 2^d. was p^resented, & it was ordered the eldest son should have 106^{lb} 10^s & the other 2. children, 106^{lb} 10^s, & the eldest son William is graunted to bee administrato^r.

Fryars forfeiture remitted for distemp fined. Leonard ffryar his forfeiture is remitted, & hee is fined 15^s. for distemper in drinke, & disorder.

Latham. Johnson. Bauldwin. fined. Carew Latham is fined 10^s. for his disorder, & dismissed. Edward Johnson jun^r for imoderate drinking was fined 5^s., & dismissed. John Bauldwin for excessive drinking, was fined 5^s., & dismissed.

Anne Clarke divorced. Anne Clarke beeing deserted by Denis Clarke hir husband, & hee refusing to accompany with hir, she is graunted to bee divorced; his refusall was vnder his hand, & seale, which hee gave before M^r. John Winthrop jun^r M^r. Emanuel Downing, M^r. Nehemiah Bo^rne, & Richard Babington, alsoe hee confesseth hee liveth in adultry with one, by whom hee hath had 2. & refuseth hir which hee had 2 children by.

- George Wright appearing & testimony of his good carriage hee was discharged.
- Wright discharged.
- John Milam appearing, & declaring hee had the cloth of M^r Stoughton for 9^s. hee was discharged.
- Milam discharged.
- M^r. Thomas Dutchfeild for distemper in drinke is fined 10^s. & admonished, & dismissed.
- Mr. Dutchfeild fined.
- Roger Amedowne was enjoyned to pay 2^s. 6^d. fees. admonished, & discharged. John Harris to pay two^s. 6^d. fees, was admonished, & discharged.
- Amedowne. Harris.
- James Brittainee beeing found guilty of adultery with Mary Latham, he was condemned to death. Mary Latham beeing found guilty of adultery with James Brittainee, she was condemned to death.*
- Brittainee. Latham for adultery condemned.
- Rebecka the wife of John Taylo^r,[^]
- Taylor
- Stephen Betson for his sinfull attempt hee was bound to his good behavio^r, & enjoyned to appear y^e next Co^rt.
- Betson.
- Nathaniel Smith for his theft was ordered to pay. Capt. Sedgwicke 49^s. & fined 20^s. for his intempate drinking.
- Smith theft fined.
- Vpon releasment of John Stow, Concord men are graunted Power to seize the 222. acres of Land, & hay, & debts due by any rent of the said Land.
- Stow, Concord 222 acres.
- Thomas Moulton appearing was discharged.
- Moulton discharged.
- It was Ordered that John Richardson should be sequestred from Elizabeth ffryar, to whom he was married, y^e 12th. of the 8th. Moth., & neither to meddle with hir Person, nor estate, till thinges bee cleared by advice from England, & Christop. Lawson is to keepe 5^s. p weeke out of his yearnings, when his debts are paid.
- Richardson sequestred from ffryar.
- ffrancis Smith is graunted his bill of 2th. 3^s. 11^d. for ferridge, & horse pasture, of Magistrates, & Deputies horses from the 25th. of y^e 2^d. Moth. 1642, to the 5th. of the 1st. Moth. 1643.
- Cort Charges.
- James, & John Merrieke for drinking intemperately, and suffering others to drinke at their house, & selling wine, are fined 10^s. apeece, & to pay 2^s. 6^d. apeece, fees. Thomas Orton for intempate drinking is fined 5^s. & 2^s. 6^d. fees. Thomas Sheepe for intempate drinking is fined 5^s. & 2^s. 6^d. fees.
- Merrieokes fined.
- Orton. fined. Sheep.

* See Winthrop II. 157.

**ffawer. Dorchester
Constable.** The 23. of the 3^d. Moth. Barnabas ffawer tooke
the oath for Constable for Dorchester for the yeare
ensueing.

**Richards. Read
Waymouth Cb.** The 30th. day. Thomas Richards, & William Read
beeing chosen Constables of the Toune of Waymouth
did take their oathes.

**Johnson. Parks.
Comittee
M^r. Cookes estate.** John Johnson, & William Parks are appointed a
Comittee to examine, by the former Commissiono^r or
otherwise, to find out, gather vp, & receive into their
custody, which hereby they are Authorized to doe, &
to certify how they find thinges about M^r. Samuel Cooke his estate.

INDEX.

INDEX.

	PAGE
ABBOT	
Daniel, "departed to New Providence"	85
John, death of, Mathewe Bridge to answer for,	66
ABEL or } ABELL	
Joane, discharged (presented for drunkenness)	105
Robert, discharged for want of witness	79
business of, referred to Mr. Stoughton	94
ABUSES, power of Justices of Peace for reformation of,	3
ABUSIVE LANGUAGE. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
ACCIDENTAL DEATH, jury's verdict as to death of Austen Bratcher	7
ACTION or ACTIONS	
civil, order as to,	2
of Battery, jury impaneled to inquire concerning, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
civil, Court of Assistants for, referred to in note	40
libel, Angell Hollard fined for,	72
molestation, unjust, damages to Richard Cooke against Thomas Robinson,	86
ADAMS	
Edward, enjoined to return to his wife	105
Ferdinando, discharged	84
Henry, sworn constable of Braintree	136
Richard, &c., Grand Jury	70
ADDINGTON, ISAAC, deposition by, as to Mr. Eldred's wine	129
ADULTEROUS CARRIAGE } (See CRIMES, &c.)	
ADULTERY	
AFFIELD, WILLIAM, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
AGGAWAM	
warrant to be sent to, (Order as to Plantations)	4
Sagamore of, banished from coming into any Englishman's house for the space of one year	17
no person shall plant or inhabit at, without leave, &c. except, &c.	31
Tho: Sellen granted leave to plant at,	32
John Shotswell fined for drunkenness at,	34
assessed to defray public charges	37
to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort,	38

INDEX.

145

	PAGE
ALMY	
William, fined for taking Mr. Glover's canoe without leave . . .	16
fined for not appearing at Court, and to bring inventory of	
goods of Edw. Johnson	46
Ensign Jennison &c. to make a payment to, and Robert Way	
to serve him	61
and David Johnson, judgment in suit	61
AMEDOWNE, ROGER , to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
AMMUNITION } (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
ANCIENT	
ANDERSON	
Robert, fined and imprisoned for contempt	66
Mr., order as to goods of, in hands of Samuel Maverick . .	68
ANDREWE }	
ANDREWES }	
ANDREWS }	
ANDROWS }	
—, Mr., sale of Mr. Gurling's land to, confirmed	73
Goodman, Mr. Baker of Ipswich allowed to keep an Ordinary	
instead of,	123
Joseph, &c., judgment against Thomas Bushrode for not prosecuting,	82
Robert, of Ipswich, debt due from, ment ^d . (Inventory of goods &c. of	
Joseph Avery)	58
Tho: &c., sentenced to be whipped, for assisting in stealing from the	
Indians,	19
William, to be whipped and delivered up as a slave for assaulting his	
master, conspiring &c.	78-79
Willi: , who was committed to slavery, released, to make a payment to	
Henry Coggan, and to serve Mr. Endecott,	87
ANKER, THOMAS , case of, (distemper in drink)	133
APLEGATE	
—, who owned the canoe from which three persons were drowned,	
to appear in Court	78
Elisabeth, wife of Thomas, to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick,	
for swearing, &c.	64
Thomas, his wife Elisabeth to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick,	
for swearing, &c.	64
&c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat,	81
to receive a payment for his canoe,	81
APLETON	
—, Mr., Richard Saltonstall, &c., order as to agreement between .	64
&c. accounts between, ment ^d	65
APPRENTICE	
Lucy Smith bound an,	17
Sarah Morley apprenticed to Mr. Nathanaell Turner	22
John Smithe bound an apprentice to Mr. John Wilson	25
Joshua Harris apprenticed to Frauncis Weston	41
John Fox apprenticed to James Evrell	117

	PAGE
ARCHER	
Henry, &c., referred to Ipswich Court	83
John, case of, (resisting his master)	135
ARCHIVES, STATE,	
Records of Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in,	1
Records in,	115
ARDWAY, ABNER , dismissed with an admonition (dallying with Mary Giles) .	135
ARMITAGE	
——, Goodman, case referred to, (Dearmant Matthew and Thomas Dexter)	129
Joseph, &c., costs against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting, to pay four shillings to Francis Lightfoot	122 134
ARMS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
ARNOLD or ARNOLL	
Richard, of Wenetsem ^t , adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William Stitson	35
Thomas, sworn constable of Watertown	134
ARNOLL. (<i>See ARNOLD.</i>)	
ARTIFICERS, &c. order as to wages of,	12
ASPINWALL OF }	
ASPINWALL }	
——, Mr. &c. gift towards the Sea Fort	42
and Sir W ^m . Brewerton, dep ⁿ . to be taken in case between,	48
William, &c. jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
ASSAULT. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
ASSESSMENT, RATE, TAX, PUBLIC CHARGES &c.	
houses to be built for ministers at the public charge	1
allowance made to Mr. Patricke &c. at the public charge	4
for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c.	6
Mr. Wilson, &c.	9
for making the Creek at Newe Towne	16
Governor, &c. to let all Islands to help towards public charges . . .	17
for palisade about the Newe Towne	20
any planter trading with Indians for beaver to pay towards the public charges	23
for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c.	31
Cart Bridges	34
Public Charges	57
order as to rate on Mr. Dumer's estate in Roxbury and Saugus . . .	89
rate for cattle of Mr. Downing	40
constable of Dorchester fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy	50
rate to be repaid to Robert Moulton by the town of Salem	65
ASSISTANT or ASSISTANTS	
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in Civil Actions, order as to,	2
justices shall not inflict corporal punishment without consent of,	3

INDEX.

147

ASSISTANT OF ASSISTANTS, *continued.*

PAGE

Capt. Endicott took the oath of an assistant, 7 Sept., 1630	3
any, not present at opening of the Court (8 A.M.) to be fined	4
no person shall plant within the limits of this pattent without leave from the Governor, &c.	4
license from the, as to selling corn, &c.	6
and Justice of the Peace, Isaack Johnson, Esq.,	7
Sir Rich: Saltonstall fined for whipping persons without the presence of another Assistant	9
resident at Boston, business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be re- ferred to the, (order as to)	10
order in regard to number of Assistants	12
license from, ment ^d . (Order as to travellers)	15
(Order as to persons buying corn &c.)	16
&c., to let &c. all Islands to help towards public charges,	17
every Assistant shall have power to grant warrants &c.	17
Capt. Endicott took the oath of an Assistant	24
any, shall have power to give orders as to levying fines (Order as to use of tobacco)	28
no wood shall be felled for palings but such as shall be allowed by the Assistant	28
Mr. Endicott takes oath as Assistant	33
certificate from, ment ^d . (Order as to Military Affairs)	36
Idlers to be taken before the,	37
advice of, ment ^d . (Order as to surveying houses, &c.)	45
Mr. John Winthrop, jun ^r . took oath of an Assistant	46
John Humfry, Esq. " " " " "	47
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to in note	62
oath of, taken by Mr. Richard Saltonstall	66
Mr. John Winthrope, jun ^r	77
Thomas Flint chosen an Assistant, 18, May, 1642	122

(See also MAGISTRATES)

ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, or QUARTER COURT

{ PARTICULAR COURT }
{ SMALL COURT }

Records,	1
28 Aug. 1630,	1
to be held at the Governors house, 7 Sept. 1630	2
the first Tuesday in every month (question propounded)	2
to estimate charges for entertainment by the Governor (mem ^o .)	3
7 Sept. 1630	3
7 Sept. 1630 Capt. Endicott took the oath of an Assistant in,	3
to be held every third Tuesday at the Governors house	4
fines imposed upon members absent at opening of the Court,	4
28 Sept., 1630	5
absence from, Sr. Rich: Saltonstall fined for,	6
19 Oct. 1630, (Walter Palmer to answer for manslaughter)	7
9 Nov. 1630	8

	PAGE
ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, continued.	
30 Nov. 1630	9
meeting of Assistants in December, 1630, mentioned in note	10
1 March 1630-31	10
no Indian to be servant without license from,	11
8 March 1630-31	11
number of Assistants necessary to hold a Court &c.	12
22 March 1630-31	12
12 April 1631	13
3 May 1631	14
John Norman, sen ^r ., fined for not appearing in,	14
3 Nov. 1635. ment ^d . in note	15
14 June 1631	15
5 July 1631	16
Acts of, to be authentic if they pass only under the secretary's hand	17
26 July 1631	17
16 Aug. 1631	18
6 September 1631	19
27 September 1631	19
18 October 1631	19
meeting of Assistants, 3 Feb. 1631-2	20
meeting of Assistants Feb. 17 & March 5, 1631-2, mentioned in note	21
6 March 1631-2	21
to be held on the first Tuesday in every month	21
Tho. Knower punished for threatening the Court	21
3 April 1632	21
5 June 1632	23
3 July 1632	24
meeting of Assistants August 3, 1632, mentioned in note	25
7 August 1632	25
4 Sept. 1632	26
3 October 1632	27
7 November 1632	28
meeting of Assistants December 4, 1632, mentioned in note	30
4 March 1632-3	30
finding fault with, Thomas Dexter sentenced for,	30
meeting of Assistants, 4 Dec. 1632 referred to in note,	30
1 April 1633	31
11 June 1633	32
2 July 1633	33
6 August 1633	34
3 September 1633	34, 57
1 October 1633	36
5 November 1633	38
meeting of Assistants, 17 Jan. 1633 (cancelled)	38
4 March 1633-4,	39
record of, in civil actions, referred to in note	40
1 April [1634]	42

	PAGE
ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, <i>continued.</i>	
3 June 1634,	45
1 July 1634	46
at Newe Towne, 5 August 1634	47
6 October 1634	48
upbraiding of, by Ensign Jennison, mentioned	48
speaking reproachfully of, John Lee punished for	49
7 November 1634	50
meeting of Assistants, Nov. 27, 1634, mentioned in note	50
3 March 1634	50
meeting of Assistants, 27 Nov. 1634, referred to in note	50
7 April 1635	52
2 June 1635	54
7 July 1635	55
4 August 1635	55
1 September 1635	57
8 Nov. 1635	58
action of, in case of John Pratt, referred to in note	58
6 October 1635	59
meeting of the Magistrates Jan., 1635-6 referred to in note	61
1 March 1635-6	61
5 April 1636,	62
7 June 1636. (Quarter Court)	62
[2 June 1636] (note)	62
6 Sept. 1636. Quarter Court	63
6 Dec. 1636 "	64
7 March 1636-7 "	65
6 June 1637. (Quarter Court)	66
5 Sept. 1637. "	69
particular Courts to be kept the last Tuesday in Oct., 1637,	69
19 Sept. 1637. (Quarter Court)	69
5 Nov. 1637. "	71
6 March 1637-8. "	72
5 June 1638	74
4 Sept. 1638	76
4 Dec. 1638. (Quarter Court)	77
5 March 1638-9. "	81
4 June 1639. "	82
3 Sept. 1639. "	85
drawing a knife in, (Case of Thomas Gray)	87
31 Oct., 1639, Court for small causes	88
3 Dec. 1639	89
3 March 1639-40	91
30 April, and 29 Oct., 1640, Court for small causes	92, 98
2 June 1640. (Quarter Court)	98
20 May 1640	95
30 July 1640	95
1 Sept. 1640. (Quarter Court)	96

	PAGE
ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, <i>continued</i>.	
1 Dec. 1640. (Quarter Court)	99
28 Jan. 1640-1	102
2 March 1640-1. (Quarter Court)	108
29 April 1641	104
1 June 1641. (Quarter Court)	105
29 July 1641	107
7 Sept. 1641. (Quarter Court)	108
28 Oct. 1641, record of, referred to	109
8 Nov. 1635. (Case of John Pratt)	109
Records of,	115
28 Oct. 1641	115
7 Dec. 1641. (Quarter Court)	115
27 Jan. 1641-2	117
1 March 1641-2. (Quarter Court)	117
28 April 1642	118
12 May 1642	119
20 Feb. 1642-3	119
16 Feb. 1642-3	120
7 March 1642-3. (Quarter Court)	120
27 April 1642 (1643?)	122
7 June 1642. (Quarter Court?)	123
28 July 1642 . (Small Court)	125
6 Sept. 1642. (Quarter Court)	125
27 Oct. 1642	127
6 Dec. 1642. (Quarter Court)	128
10 June 1643 "	130
27 July 1643	131
5 Sept. 1643. (Quarter Court)	132
26 Oct. 1643	134
5 Dec. 1643	134
25 Jan. 1643-4	137
5 March 1643-4. (Quarter Court)	138
ASSURANCE OF LANDS, order as to	45
ATTACHMENTS, every Assistant shall have power to grant attachments, &c.	17
AUDELEY OF }	
AUDLEY }	
Edmond, granted administration on goods of Francis Dent	82
referred to Court at Salem	83
Mary, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	184
AVERY, JOSEPH, Mr., administration and inventory of estate of,	58
BABINGTON, RICHARD, ment^d. (Divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
BACHILER. (See BATCHILER.)	
BACON	
Daniell, costs against Rich. Neve for not prosecuting,	101
Mighill, sen ^r ., discharged	105

BACON, continued.

Nicholas, attachment against cattle of, for payment of rent to John Coggan	104
Samuel, case of, (theft)	131
Robert Wyar, &c., fined for drinking with,	132
William, Mr., &c., committee as to affairs of Edward Allen	127

BAGGERLY or BEGGARLY, BAGULEY

——, Mrs., consent by, to division of goods &c. of Mr. Skelton	74
Rich ^d . and wife, case between, for divorce, referred to in note	62
Thomas, case of, (seeking to get a maid without her friends consent)	97
(selling his servants time)	105

BAGNALL, WALTER, order as to inquiry concerning the murder of,	25, 26
--	--------

BAGULEY. (See BAGGERLY.)**BAIRSTOW } OF BAYRSTOW.
BAIRSTOWE }**

Willi:, &c., sentenced to be whipped for drunkenness	63
William, discharged	132

BAKER

——, Mr., of Ipswich, allowed to keep an Ordinary,	123
John, Mr. Clarke, ordered to make a payment to,	4
&c., inquisition on body of Will ^m . Bateman upon oaths of,	7
to be whipped for shooting at fowls on the Sabbath Day	9
damage against John Pemberton for not prosecuting,	86
Natha:, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Robert, death of, (case of Richard Hollingworth)	103
(or BARKER) William, &c., to be whipped for running away from their masters, &c.	59
sentenced to be whipped for theft	62

BALDWIN or BAULDWIN

John, case of, (excessive drinking)	138
Richard, allowed an executor of the will of his father	77
Sarah, allowed an executor of the will of her husband	77
Silvester, will of, presented, his wife Sarah and son Richard exec ^{rs} .	77
Thomas, case of, (miscarriage to his master)	134

BALLARD

——, Mr., administration on estate of,	117
Willi:, hiring none but such as had lots was discharged	79

BALSHE, JOHN, &c., jury (Case of Walter Palmer)	9
---	---

BALSTON or BAULSTON

William, &c., jury (Case of Walter Palmer)	9
fined for selling beer,	68
Willi:, licensed to keep a house of entertainment and to sell claret, &c.	68

BAND. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)**BANISHMENT. (See PUNISHMENT.)****BARCROFTE**

Jane, wife of John, to be of good behavior towards all persons, (recognition)	36
---	----

	PAGE
BARCROFTS, continued.	
John, Mr., recognizance by, for good behavior of his wife Jane, . . .	36
BARKER	
(or BAKER) William, &c., sentenced to be whipped for running away from their masters, &c.	59
William, to be whipped for theft	62
BARLOW	
George, sentenced to be whipped for idleness	70
"Barlow Copy" in Boston Public Library, mentioned	115
BARNARD	
——, Mr., case of, (giving strong water to certain persons) . . .	94
Bridget, case of, (theft)	137
John, case of, (distempered with wine)	95
fined for being distempered with wine	105
case of, (distemper in drinking)	107
fined for his dangerous well	136
Joshua, apprenticed to Mr. Paine	26
Thomas, admonished and discharged about lace	116
William, fined for swearing	134
BARRELL, GEORGE, Elisha Jackson "turned over for his time from," to John Millam	119
BARSHAM	
William, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
Willi:, &c., jury of life and death	70
BARTHOLMEW }	
BARTHOLMEWE }	
BARTHOLOMEW }	
——, Mr., his servant Mary sentenced to be whipped for running away	57
cause of, referred, mentions Capt. Keayne	129
Willi:, &c., Grand Jury	70
BARTLET OF }	
BARTLETT }	
John, case of, (swearing, theft and drunkenness)	133
Robert, sentenced to have his tongue put in a cleft stick for swearing, &c.	74
summons for,	99
discharged,	103
Thomas, servant to Mr. Pelham, to be whipped for unjust selling of his master's tools	14
William, case of, (drunkenness and lying)	83
Willi:, discharged	99
BARTON,	
Marmaduke, &c., whipped for concealing a plot of piracy	118
case of, (theft and running away)	118
BASSE	
Samuell, fined for contempt	78
Samu:, fine remitted to,	92

INDEX.

153

	PAGE
BATCHELER } BATCHILER } OF BACHILER.	
——, Mr. silenced as a pastor, &c., for contempt of authority . . .	27
act restraining him from gathering a Church within this pattent, reversed	30
William, &c., respited until the next Court	38
BATEMAN	
——, Sergeant, goods sold by him to Mr. Pinchon, W ^m . Parke to make satisfaction for,	25
William, inquisition on body of, 18 Sept. 1630	7
&c., inquisition upon oaths of,	7
was set on shore near Pullen Point (Oaths by Walter Nor- ton &c.)	8
BATES	
Edward, &c. of Weymouth, difference referred to, (Welthia[n] Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
witness, (Case of Thomas Hawkins)	116
BATTE, CHRISTOPHER, case of, (selling his servant his time)	100
BATTER, EDMUND, Mr., costs against John Humphrey for not prosecuting, .	126
BATTERY. (See ACTIONS AND CRIMES.)	
BAULDWIN. (See BALDWIN.)	
BAULSTON. (See BALSTON.)	
BAY. THE. (See MASSACHUSETTS.)	
BAYLY	
——, &c., order to apprehend	69
Jn ^o . &c., sent for	69
John, case of, (buying land of the Indians)	83
Richard, put himself to Abraham Hill	138
Thomas, &c., witnesses, oath by, (Will of William Fry)	134
BAYRESTOW. (See BAIRSTOWE.)	
BEADLE, THE,	
James Peñ's employment to be as a beadle (Order as to ministers) . .	2
summons, &c., by, in Civil Actions (Order as to)	2
James Peñ took oath of,	4
goods of the Company of husbandmen to be inventoried by the beadle	23
House for the beadle to be built at Boston	27
agreement as to his salary	27
process for the warning of jurors to be directed to the beadle . .	38
allowance to James Peñ to build a house and order as to,	38
BEAMIS, JOHN, fined for freeing his servant	135
BEAMSLEY, WILLIAM, his servant, David Conway, to be whipped . . .	127
BEAVER	
order as to rates for,	8
articles of agreement as to a general trade in beaver, order as to, &c. .	15
Chickatabut fined a skin of beaver for shooting a swine	16
corn shall pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be ex- pressly named	20
no planter returning to England shall carry money or beaver with him without leave from the Governor	21

	PAGE
BEAVER, continued.	
any planter who trades with the Indians for beaver shall pay twelve pence	28
order as to Mr. Treasurers beaver trade	27
BECK or } BECKE }	
Alex:, Joyce Bradwicke to pay him twenty shillings for refusing to marry him	32
Alexander, to have corn &c. for Mary Joanes	102
granted corn for his trouble with Mary Joanes	107
BENCHER, THOMAS, Mr., &c., differences referred to	47
BEGGARLY. (See BAGGERLY.)	
BELCHER, ANDREW, Thom. White granted costs against,	133
BELL	
Sarah, case of, (theft from her master)	121
Thomas, respited	94
Will:, non appearance of, (Case of John Morecroft)	103
BELLINGHAM	
——, Mr., or Deputy, &c., present at Court, 65, 71, 72, 74, 76, 82, 85, 88, 89, 91-93, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130-132, 138	
Deputy, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mrs. Walcott and Edmond White	100
Governor, presentment of, referred to in note	103
Mr., was Governor 27 April 1642, referred to in note	122
Richard, Mr., &c., present at Court,	62-64, 66, 69
&c. to examine witnesses &c. concerning Mr. White and Mrs. Wolcott	74
ment ^d . (Order as to estate of Joane Drake)	77
&c., (Court of Assistants) order by, (Case of John Pratt)	112
Samuell, ment ^d . (Will of Joane Drake)	72
BENDALL	
——, Goodman, &c., to arbitrate between Mr. Humphrey and Robert Saltonstall	133
Edward, fined "40s. to the Company"	62
BENEFIELD. (See BINFIELD.)	
BENJAMIN	
——, Mr., &c., land of Mr. Gurling sold by,	73
John, Mr., &c., dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
to sell Mr. Gurling's land to satisfy creditors	71
account by, as to estate of Richard Gurling	85
BENNET or } BENNETT }	
Edward, and wife witnesses, (Case of Walthian Richards)	116
Elisa:, case of, (unchaste miscarriage)	95
John, fined for drunkenness	33
attachment against,	73
&c., referred to Salem for drunkenness	75

155

	PAGE
BENTLEY, MARY, case of, (stealing Mr. Walton's jewel)	137
BEES, RICHARD, &c. certificate by, (Case of Mighill Bacon) 105
BETS. (<i>See BETTS.</i>)	
BETSCOMBE, RICHARD, &c., jury of life and death	70
BETSON, STEPHEN, case of, (sinful attempt)	139
BETTS or BETHS	
John, discharged for want of evidence to prove his overselling . .	80
discharged	136
BICKERSTAFFE, JOHN, to be whipped for fornication	79
BIGGS, JOHN, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	81
BILBOES. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
BILLS, assignment of, to be good debt	18
BILLS, ROBERT, administration on estate of, granted to John Knowles . .	77
BINCKES, BRYAN, &c., bond by, (to answer when called upon to give an account of their company goods)	25
BINFELD (OR BENEFIELD), JOHN, deceased, order as to children of, . .	67
BIRCHWOOD, land near Salem so called granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott . .	24
BIRD, SIMON, sentenced to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
BISHOFF, RICHARD, on behalf of his wife, granted administration on goods &c. of Richard King	54
BLACKSTONE	
———, Mr., Nahanton ordered to give him two skins of beaver for damage done his swine	52
William, Mr., ground near his house in Boston set out to,	81
BLACKMORE, The, (Mincarry) mentioned	118
BLADEN, WILLIAM, Mr., payment to his servant, James Riddway, mentioned .	130
BLANTON	
William, &c., who were in a canoe from which three persons were drowned to appear in Court	78
Willi:, &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat .	81
BLASPHEMY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
BLUMFELDT	
John, administration on estate of, granted to his son Thomas and order as to his estate	91
Thomas, appointed adm ^r . to his father John Blumfeldt &c. . . .	91
BOARDS	
whoever buys boards of William Knopp or his son, shall pay one half of the price to Sir Richard Siltonstall,	9
&c., order for preservation of,	17
BOATS	
order as to,	8
William Blanton &c. admonished as to too many in a boat	81
BOOKING, John Smitheman &c. of, mentioned	96
BOGGUST	
John, &c., to sit in the stocks at Salem	6
notice to creditors of,	15
BONITO, ———, Capt., his master Henry Laurence discharged	82

	PAGE
Bo²NE. (<i>See</i> BOURNE.)	
Boston, Town of,	
ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston	4
ment ^d . (Order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.) . .	6
order as to payment for building a ferry between Boston and Charlton	8
ment ^d . (Rates for maintenance of ministers)	9
Assistants resident at, business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be	
referred to,	10
John Legge to be whipped in, for striking Richard Wright . . .	14
and Charlton, Edw. Converse to keep the ferry between, . . .	16
ment ^d . (Order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne) . . .	16
a watch of six and an officer shall be kept every night at, . . .	17
&c., Capt. Underhill's Company to train at,	18
part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to be used for paying for ferrying the	
watch from Boston to Charlton	20
assessed (Order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
House of Correction and a house for the beadle to be built at Boston .	27
chosen as the fittest place for public meetings of any place in the Bay.	28
neck of land between Powder Horne Hill and Pullen Point to belong to	
Boston	29
inhabitants of, to have liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester Neck &c.	29
and Roxsbury, agreed that bounds formerly set out between, shall	
continue	31
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
to fetch wood from Noddle's Island	31
ground set out to William Blackestone near his house in Boston .	31
and Roxsbury, to pay charges for cart bridges over Muddy River and	
Stony River	34
order as to finishing Fort at,	35
assessed to defray public charges	37
market to be kept at Boston every Thursday	40
and Roxsbury, Ensign Stoughton &c. to settle bounds between . .	41
Mr. John Wilson pastor of the Church of Boston, grant to, . . .	43
Long Island, Deere Island and Hogg Island granted to Boston for	
twenty one years	44
constable of, fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy .	50
Rich. Cokar sentenced to be whipped at, for enticeing servants to run	
away, &c.	51
William James to be set in the bilboes at, for incontinency, . . .	65
John Coggeshall of, merchant, ment ^d	67
James Browne to be set in the bilboes at, for drunkenness . . .	68
in New England mentioned (Will of Joane Drake)	72
Nicholas Busbey to appear at, (attachment)	73
traverses their presentment	75
constable of, fined for not returning his jury warrant	76
fined for defective highways and for want of a watch house . . .	79
fined for defective highways	84

INDEX.

157

	PAGE
BOSTON, Town of, continued.	
Town of Roxbury fined for damming up the nearest way from Dorchester to Boston	84
fined for defect of their ways between Powder Horn Hill and the written tree	90
chose William Hudson to keep an ordinary	98
&c. to pay charges for Muddy River Bridge	98
had time to repair their ways between Powder Horn Hill and the written tree	99
enjoined to mend their ways	106
Henry Webbe &c. constables of, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
to bring in rates of wharfage &c.	108
Church of, ment ^d . (Case of Francis Hutchinson)	109
fined for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
Robert Wyar &c. to be whipped at,	121
time granted to,	123
John Wooldridge to acknowledge his fault at,	126
discharged, the way to Charlestown being made good	129
presented for defective highways	130
Robert Wright to sit in the stocks at Boston for being distempered with drink	134
the constable of, fined for not returning his warrant	137
Court at, 20, 86, 88, 91, 92, 98, 102, 107, 125	
Court of Assistants holden at, 8-10, 12-91, 23-28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 76, 89, 91, 104, 117-119, 122, 127, 134, 137	
Quarter Court held at, 62-66, 69, 77, 81, 82, 85, 90, 93, 96, 99, 103, 105, 108, 115, 117, 120, 128, 130, 132, 138	
Small Court at, 28 July 1642	125
Public Library, copy of record in, ment ^d	1, 115
BOSWORTH	
——, Widow, and her family, order as to payment of money for maintenance of	48
Benjamin, ordered to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
Edward, and family order as to reimbursing Henry Sewall for money spent for,	55
Jonathan, to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
case of (discountenancing a witness)	124
bond for appearance &c.	124
discharged from his bond	126
Nathanaell, to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
Sacheas, &c., case of (drinking too much)	130
BOURNE (or BOBNE), NEHEMIAH, Mr., ment^d. (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
BOWEN	
George, case of (not serving on the jury)	107
Griffin, &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
BOWLER, MARY, to make double restitution for things stolen by her	66
BOWMAN, ——, Rich. Williams fined for drunkenness at house of,	40

	PAGE
BOWTLE OF BUTTOLPH	
Leonard, case of (neglecting to obey a warrant)	93
Robert Wyer put to, with his masters consent	122
BOYLSTON	
Sarah, wife of Thomas Boylston ment ^d . (case of Richard Browne) . .	121
Thomas, his wife Sarah mentioned (case of Richard Browne) . .	121
BOYSE, THOMAS, case of, (attempting a rape with Sarah Jusall) . .	81
BRADLEY, KATHERIN, granted admr. on her husband's estate and order as to	
said estate	125
BRADSTREET OF }	
BRADSTREETE }	
—, Mr., &c., present at Court 8, 5, 8-14, 48, 50, 54, 55, 57, 62	
to examine accounts (Richard Saltonstall and Edward	
Dillingham)	63
ment ^d . (accounts of Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Apleton	
&c.)	65
&c., present at Court 74, 76, 82, 86, 91, 96, 103, 105, 108,	
117, 120, 123, 125, 130, 132, 133	
Simon, (or Symon,) secretary, record in handwriting of,	1
&c., present at Court 1, 15-21, 23, 24	
insolent carriage and speeches to, Thomas Dextor fined for, .	24
&c., present at Court 25-27	
sixty acres of meadow granted to, in the marsh against the	
Oyster Bank	28
&c., present at Court 28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 50	
&c., to take charge of writings left by the husband of Ruth	
Lockwood	51
to dispose of the estate, &c. of Edmond Lockwood if necessary,	52
&c., present at Court 52, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 77	
secretary, writing by, referred to 109	
&c., (Court of Assistants) order by (case of John Pratt) . .	112
BRADWICK OF }	
BRADWICKE }	
Joyce, to pay Alex: Becke twenty shillings for refusing to marry him	32
BRAINTREE, TOWN OF,	
enjoined to make their pound, stocks, and watch house	99
inhabitants of, respited as to bridge over Minotocot River	116
time granted to, 123	
fined 129	
David Williams to be whipped at, 135	
Henry Adams sworn constable of, 136	
BRANDING. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
BRANDON, WILLIAM, to appear as a witness (case of James Brittain) . .	130
BRATCHER	
Austen, or Austin, jury impaneled to inquire concerning death of,	
28 Sept. 1630	6
who died at Mr. Cradock's plantation, his body viewed before	
burial	7

INDEX.

159

	PAGE
BRATCHER, continued.	
Austen, death of, by strokes inflicted accidentally by Walter Palmer (jury's verdict)	7
Walter Palmer to answer for death of,	7
jury impaneled concerning the death of,	9
BREAD	
making bread too light [weight] (case of Thomas Hawkins)	116
Edward Wood fined for baking contrary to order	124
neglecting an order as to, (case of William Web)	127
BRECKE, EDWARD, &c., jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
BRENTON, ———, Mr., &c., to settle difference between John Coggeshall and Phebe Seales	67
BRERETON. (See BREWERTON.)	
BREWAE	
Daniell, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of John Greene	81
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
BREWERTON (or BRERETON), William, Sir, Baronet, and Mr. Aspinwall dep ^y . of witnesses to be taken in case between	48
BRIANT, THOMAS, case of, (concealing and consenting to piracy)	118
BRIBE in case of Walter Palmer ment ^d . (sentence of Tho. Foxe)	12
BRICKLAYERS, order as to wages of	8, 5, 36
BRIDGE or } BRIDGE }	
———, Goodman, &c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
John, bond by, (case of Matthew Bridge)	66
&c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
Mathewe, or Mathew, bond for appearance to answer for death of John Abbot	66
acquitted for lack of evidence	71
BRIDGES	
Saugus plantation to make and repair a foot bridge	27
agreement as to a cart bridge over Muddy River and over Stony River	84
Israel Stoughton allowed to build a bridge over Neponset River	43
ment ^d . (Dorchester presentment)	84
Town of Hingham fined for defective ways and bridge	94
ment ^d . (order as to Roxbury and Dorchester)	99
over Minotocot River, inhabitants of Braintree respited as to,	116
Hingham granted time to finish the bridge over Layfords liking	116
in Braintree, Martin Saunders to repair,	129
BRIGGS or BRIGS	
Clement, and Joane Allen, Mr. Tho: Stoughton fined for taking upon himself to marry them	10
fined for entertaining an Indian without leave, &c.	49
bond for his wives appearance	73
wife of, mentioned (case of Arthur Warren)	72

	PAGE
BRIGGS OR BRIGS, continued.	
Clement, wife of, enjoined not to accompany Arthur Warren . . .	75
found not guilty of extortion and discharged . . .	79
BRIGHAM, THOMAS, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce) . . .	89
BRIGHT	
Henry, sentenced to be set in the bilboes for swearing . . .	50
dismissed . . .	73
took oath as surveyor of arms in Watertown . . .	95
BRIGS. (See BRIGGS.)	
BRISCOE, NATHANIEL, Mr., case of, (mutinous speeches, &c.) . . .	120
"BRISTOWE MERCHANT," Ship, William Waltham fined for being drunk	
aboard	91
BRITAIN OF }	
BRITTAINE }	
James, &c., Robert Tucker sentenced for upbraiding . . .	94
&c., bond by, (case of Gawen Wilson) . . .	115
&c., bond for appearance, &c. . .	130
condemned to death for adultery with Mary Latham . . .	139
BROOKE, THOMAS, sworn constable of Concord 8 Dec. 1638 . . .	80
BROUGHTON, ———, Mr., dismissed . . .	136
BROWNE	
———, Mr., &c., payment from John Simpson for not prosecuting, .	86
James, &c., witnesses, ment ^d (inquisition on body of William Bate-	
man)	8
Ja., ment ^d (case of William Almy) . . .	16
James, &c., bond by, (case of William Dixon) . . .	57
to be set in the bilboes at Boston for drunkenness . . .	68
fined for selling strong water to the Indians . . .	68
company keeping &c. with, Benjamin Hubbard admonished for,	68
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett) . . .	101
adm ⁿ . granted to, on estate of Thomas Knower . . .	117
Malachy, costs against Francis Perry for not prosecuting, . . .	118
Richard, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher . . .	6
&c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman .	7
evidence by, as to debt of W ^m . Knopp to Sir Richard	
Saltonstall	13
jury, (Dexter against Endicott) . . .	15
Mr., allowed to keep a ferry over Charles River against his	
house	38
&c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Mr. Craford	48
of Watertowne, to receive a payment from William	
Curtis for John Jesop	71
Mr., case of, (unmeet dalliance with Sarah Boylston) . . .	121
William, case of, (obscene speeches) . . .	104
(running away, deriding an Ordinance of God &c.) .	122
BROWNING, ———, Mr., case of, (selling strong water) . . .	93
BRUMFELD, WILLIAM, case of, (stealing from his master &c.) . . .	70

161

	PAGE
BUCKLAND	
William, &c. to be whipped for assisting in stealing from the Indians	19
to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
BUCKMASTER, THOMAS , being in distress is granted money and corn	92
BUET }	
BUETS }	
BUETT }	
Hugh, banished for heresy	101
BUGGERY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
BULGAR	
Richard, testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make payment towards the discharge of their forfeits	57
BULKELEY	
Peter, Mr., granted the corn of Alexander Thwayte	94
&c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
BULL	
——, ten pounds paid to Lt. Mason for taking of,	34
wife of, John White not to go into company of,	95
Blith, and her husband William, case of, (fornication before marriage)	121
ment ^d (case of Richard Smyth)	130
William, and his wife Blith, case of, (fornication before marriage) . .	121
BULLETS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
BUNELL OF }	
BUNNELL }	
William, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
BUNTING, ANN , will of, given in	102
BURDEN, GEORGE , ment ^d (as to David Weane)	137
BURGES	
John, &c., witnesses, oath by, (will of William Fry)	134
Thomas, dismissed with an admonition	133
BURGLARY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
BURKBEE, THOMAS , watchman, imprisoned for drinking and set in the stocks	87
BURNING GROUND. (<i>See FIRES.</i>)	
BURR	
Jehu, &c., chosen for Rocksbery (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River &c.)	84
and Mr. Dufler, difference between, referred to a committee . . .	61
BURROWS, JOHN , case of, (going into mens houses on the Lords Day &c.) .	98
BURSLIN }	
BURSLYN } or BUSLIN	
——, Mr., referred to Court at Salem	107
John, order as to his late servant Thomas Lane	45
&c., jurymen, fined for absence from Court	74
BURT	
Hugh, wife of, fined for swearing &c.	83
part of fine remitted to, &c.	86
BURTON	
Edward, fined for contempt of authority and drunkenness	27

	PAGE
BURTON, <i>continued.</i>	
Edward, to keep Robert Way who was assigned to him by Ensign Gennison	48
&c., to make a payment to William Almy	61
BURWOOD OF }	
BURWOODE }	
Ales, to be whipped for yielding to John Bickerstaffe &c. . . .	79
William Gurtridge enjoined to take care of,	87
BUSBEY OF }	
BUSBY }	
Nicholas, attachment against, for non appearance	73
Willi:, presented for drunkenness found to have the falling sickness .	75
BUSHRODE	
Thomas, judgment against, in favor of David Phippen &c. for not prosecuting	82
case of, (defaming the Government)	86
BUSLIN. (<i>See</i> BURLIN.)	
BUSSACKER OF }	
BUSSAKER }	
Peter, to be whipped for drunkenness and fined for slighting the magistrates	64
&c. referred to Court at Salem for fighting &c. . . .	80
BUTCHER, ROBERT, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
BUTTERWORTH, MARY, and Thomas Clifton, James Parker allowed to marry .	102
BUTTOLPH. (<i>See</i> BOWLE.)	
BUTTON	
—, Goodman, ment ^d . (allowance to Evan Thomas)	97
allowed charges with Tho: Evans	101
Goodwife, theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
John, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
BYFORD (or PYFORD), PETER, &c. to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
BYRAM, NICHOLAS, &c., granted adm ⁿ . on goods of Abraham Shawe . . .	98
CABLE, JOHN, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	13
CADWICKE. (<i>See</i> CHADWICKE.)	
CAKEBREAD, THOMAS, Grand Jury	70
CALLWELL, JOHN, &c., presented for taking too much wages	135
CAMBRIDGE, Town of,	
Court of Assistants at, 5 June 1638	74
fined &c.	75
constable of, fined for not returning his jury warrant	76
fined for want of a watch house, pound and stocks	80
pound	85
discharged from presentment about stopping fish	85
fined for defective highways	85
enjoined to repair highways at Long Swamp and Vine Brook . . .	85
fined for want of stocks and for neglect of a constant watch . . .	90

	PAGE
CAMBRIDGE, Town of, continued.	
fined for defective way at Vine Brook and Long Swamp	90
to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
discharged of fine as to way at Vine Brook &c.	99
certified to having repaired the way toward Concord	106
enjoined to repair the way between Watertown and Roxbury	106
give Squa Sachim corn &c.	106
fined for a defective way to Charlestown	117
Robert Wyar &c. to be whipped at,	121
John Wooldrige to acknowledge his fault at,	126
and Dedham, order as to the way between	135
(See also New Town, Town of)	
CAMPION or }	
CAMPION }	
——, Mr., attachment by, against Robert Mindam	122
Clement, Mr. Edward Paine granted costs against,	123
costs against John Rogers for not prosecuting	136
CANNONEER. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CANOE	
order as to,	3
taken from the Indians, (order as to punishment of Thomas Morton)	4
belonging to Mr. Glover, William Almy fined for taking,	16
order as to using canoes at ferries &c.	78
CAPIAS ment^d. (order as to civil actions)	2
CAPING, ——, Goodman, ment^d. (will of John Russell)	57
CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
CAPTAIN. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CARDS, all persons that have cards dice or tables in their houses shall do away with them	12
CARPENTER, WILLIAM, took oath as constable of Weymouth	102
CARPENTERS	
order as to wages of	3
master carpenters	5
order as to wages of,	12
master carpenters &c.	36
CART BRIDGE. (See BRIDGES.)	
CARTER	
——, wife of, admonished	117
Richard, wife of, admonished	107
Thomas, sen ^r . took oath as constable of Charlestown	104
constable of Charlestown fined for not warning the jury in time	108
CASTLE, the, ment^d. (order as to Richard Osborne)	67
CASTLE ISLAND, Fort at, ment^d. (order as to Richard Long)	60
CATTLE	
bought of merchants of Dorchester ment ^d	5
owners of, to make satisfaction for damage done by them	14

	PAGE
CATTLE, continued.	
ment ^d . (order as to Islands)	17
neglecting to provide houseing &c. for, ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Coleman)	58-59
CATRIES. (See CHAIRYES.)	
CHADBORNE	
William, sen ^r ., &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
discharged (John Shaw ment ^d .)	137
CHADWELL, RICHARD, to receive witness fees from George Woodward	68
CHADWICKE OF CADWICKE	
Charles, fine remitted to,	119
&c., fined for being absent being warned	128
John, Capt., case of, (swearing and disorder)	135
Capt. Aaron Williams discharged from,	136
CHAIRYES (or CATRIES), JOHN, presentment of his wife ment^d.	85
CHALKLEY. (See CHAULKLEY.)	
CHAPMAN	
Henry, case of, (not obeying a press)	94
Jacob, allowance to, for travel &c.	119
John, fined for selling boards contrary to an order of Court and fine remitted upon promise &c.	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
meadow mowed by, ment ^d . (order as to accomodations to Newe Towne),	47
" CHARLES " (ship)	
Willi: Tyng &c. to examine the books about the goods which came in,	97
bond by Samuel Maverick for the company of,	97
CHARLES RIVER	
ordered that the town upon the Charles River be called Watertown	4
Mr. John Maisters hath undertaken to make a passage from Charles River to the Newe Towne	16
land on west side of, granted to Thomas Dudley Esq.	23
land up Charles River granted to Mr. Phillips	30
ferry over, Mr. Richard Browne allowed to keep,	38
land above the Falls on, granted to Thomas Dudley &c.	42
land near Mount Feakes on, granted to John Oldham	43
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
CHARLESTOWN	
CHARLESTOWNE	
CHARLTON	
} Town of,	
Court of Assistants holden at, 23 Aug. 1630	1
7 Sept. 1630	3
28 Sept. 1630	5
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patrick &c.)	6
inquisition at, on body of William Bateman 18 Sept. 1630	7
order as to payment for building a ferry between Boston and Charlton	8
ment ^d . (order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
Thomas Walford of, case of,	14

	PAGE
CHARLESTOWN } CHARLESTOWNE } CHARLTON } Town of, <i>continued</i> .	
and Boston, Edw. Converse to keep ferry between,	16
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
(order as to a watch of six)	17
(order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company)	18
part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to be used for paying for ferrying the watch from Boston to Charlton,	20
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Robert Coles fined for being drunk at Charlton	21
and Newe Towne, agreement as to setting out bounds of,	22
ordered that the difference between, be referred to Mr. Mavericke &c.	29
agreement as to bounds of,	30
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
to fetch wood from Noddle's Island	31
Ezekiell Richardson chosen constable of,	31
grant to inhabitants of, near North River	33
assessed to defray public charges	37
Robert Moulton chosen constable of,	43
inquiry as to damage done by swine of,	46
inhabitants of, to satisfy the Indians for damage done to corn by swine complaint as to damage done by swine of, in corn of the Sagamore of Aggawam	46
Edmond Hubbard, sen ^r ., chosen constable of,	51
Henry Harwood of, ment ^d	72
Tho. Ewar chosen and sworn constable of,	73
fined &c.	75
for want of a watch house	80
Elisabeth Chaulkley of, ment ^d	83
discharged about Richard Lowden's lot	83
Meeting House in, to be a watch house	90
chose Robert Longe to sell wine	93
allowed to use the Meeting House as a watch house	99
Thomas Carter, sen ^r ., &c., took oath as constables of,	104
Edward Johnson of, ment ^d	105
Thomas Carter, sen ^r . constable of, fined	108
fined for defective way to town of Cambridge	117
delivered in a transcript of their lands	117
allowance to constables of,	119
Francis Norton &c. sworn constables of,	121
John Wooldrige to acknowledge his fault at,	126
way to, being made good, Boston is discharged	129
CHAULKLEY OF CHALKLEY	
——, wife of Robert Chaulkley, attachment for,	81-82
Elisabeth, of Charlestown, case of, (stealing)	83
Robert, attachment for wife of,	81-82

	PAGE
CLAPBOARD-RIVERS &c. order as to wages of,	36
CLARE, JOHN, case of, (drunkenness)	92
CLARKE or CLEARKE, CLERKE	
—, Mr., to make a payment to John Baker (for fraudulent dealing)	4
bond by, as to his good behavior &c.	8
prohibited cohabitation with Mrs. Freeman	8
&c., at Aggawam ment ^d	31
Anne, granted a divorce from her husband Denis Clarke for desertion	
&c.	138
Daniell, referred to Ipswich Court	83
case of, (immoderate drinking)	86
Denis, Anne Clarke granted a divorce from, for desertion, &c.	138
James, and Joane Clarke suspected of fornication	63
Joane, and James Clarke suspected of fornication	63
Thomas, Mr., his man sold shot to an Indian	101
William, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Will:, sentenced for theft	64
CLAY, THOMAS, charges to John Baker for not prosecuting	98
CLEARKE. (See CLARKE.)	
CLEFT STICK. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
CLERK OF THE BAND. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CLERKE. (See CLARKE.)	
CLIFTON, THOMAS, and Mary Butterworth, James Parker allowed to marry,	102
CLOIS, JOHN, admonished to use his servant, Peter Tylls, well, &c.	88
CLOTHING &c. order as to price of,	89
CLOUGH }	
CLOUGHE }	
CLUFFE }	
John, fined for his absence when the jury was called	132
Richard, order as to seizing strong waters belonging to,	5
fined and bound to good behavior for saying "shall I pay 12 ^d .	
for the fragments which the grandjury rogues have left?"	97
COASTERS, common, &c., ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
COBBETT	
—, Mr., &c. to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here"	10
house of, and Wanottymies River, ground between granted to	
Gov ^r . John Winthrop, Esq.	29
COCKRAM —, Mr., his servant, John Neale, committed on suspicion of	
felony	128
CODDINGTON	
—, Mr., &c., present at Court,	3, 5, 8-12, 32-34, 86, 88, 89, 42, 47, 65
&c. chosen for Boston (order as to cart bridge over Muddy	
River, &c.)	34
ment ^d . (case of John Woolrige)	88
William, Mr., &c., present at Court	63-64
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112

	PAGE
COGAN } COGGAN } of COGGIN	
——, Mr., &c., granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of John Tilley . . .	43
testimony as to wages paid to James Hawkins . . .	56
Henry, and John Tylley, difference between, referred to John Win-	
throp, sen ^r . &c.	47
his servant, W ^m . Andrews, punished for assaulting him &c. .	78-79
&c., judgment against Thomas Bushrode for not prosecuting .	82
Willi: Andrews to make a payment to, . . .	87
John, Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort . . .	42
and John Tylley, difference between, referred to John	
Winthrop, Esq. &c.	47
&c., difference between, as to ship	
“Thunder,” referred to a committee	54
discharged because those whom he hired were other mens ser-	
vants	79
Mr., to receive a payment from Mr. Willi: Tyng . . .	92
attachment against Nicholas Bacon's cattle for payment of	
rent to,	104
COGGESALL } COGGESHALL } of COXESALL, COXESHALL	
——, Mr., John Sayle and his daughter bound to . . .	82
his servant, John Sayles, to be whipped for running away	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort . . .	42
business of, referred to Mr. Pinchon &c. . .	53
John, of Boston, order as to his apprentice, Phebe Seales, . .	67
COGGIN. (See COGGAN.)	
COITMORE, ——, Mr., ment ^d . (case of Gawen Wilson) . . .	122
COKAR, RICHARD, to be whipped for enticing servants to run away &c. .	51
COLBRAN or COLEBRAN, COLEBRON	
——, Mr., &c., chosen for Boston (order as to cart bridge over	
Muddy River &c.)	84
to lay out Mr. Gurlings land . . .	78
Thomas, Mr., &c., to settle estate of Mr. Mellows . . .	97
William, &c., appointed to lay out bounds between Waterton and Newe	
Towne, return by,	53
COLCHESTER or COLECHESTER, Town of,	
Samuel Winsley sworn surveyor of the arms at, . . .	98
presentments discharged . . .	100
COLM or COLES	
Clement, &c., to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters	59
John, to be whipped for stealing . . .	59
Richard, to work for his living until a master be found for him . .	126
put to William Haward for one year . . .	127
Robert, &c., fined for drinking . . .	18
confessed his fault and his fine for drunkenness was remitted	21
of Rocksbury, fined for being drunk . . .	21
Mr., &c., at Aggawam ment ^d . . .	81

	PAGE
COLE or COLES, continued.	
Robert, fined for drunkenness &c.	84
sentenced for drunkenness	41
damages to be paid by Mr. Fawne	59
enjoined to pay witnesses and discharged	76
Samuell, forfeited twenty shillings for selling beer	59
&c., testimony by, (case of John Hathaway)	68
licensed to sell claret and white wine	67
fined for selling beer	67
Susan, to make double restitution	118
COLEBRAN }	
COLEBROX } (See COLEBRAN.)	
COLCHESTER. (See COLCHESTER.)	
COLEMAN	
Andrewe, letter of attorney to John Haynes ment ^d	96
and Willi: Swift order in case between	96
Thomas, keeper of cattle, order as to,	58
Anthony Emery to pay charges to,	80
COLES. (See COLE.)	
COLLAINE, MATTHEW, &c., whipped for concealing a plot of piracy	118
COLLECOT. (See COLLICOTT.)	
COLLEGE, the, ment^d. (case of Thomas Symonds)	88
COLLENS	
—, Mr., &c., to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
Henry, fined for not serving on the Grand Jury	76
William, Mr., case of, (seducing)	109
COLLICOT }	
COLLICOTT } or COLLECOT	
—, Sergeant, house of, to be used as a watch house by the town of Dorchester	84
Richard, &c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley &c. referred to	54
&c. jurymen, fined for absence from Court	74
case of, (mending Indians guns)	101
Mr., bill paid to,	120
COLLIER, THOMAS, &c., bond by, (as to things taken from John Hardies wreck),	105
COLONIAL SOCIETY OF MASSACHUSETTS, Transactions of, referred to . .	108, 115
COLONY, THE. (See MASSACHUSETTS.)	
COMMODITIES	
no servant shall give sell or truck any commodity without license from their masters	5
no person shall buy corn or any other provisions of any ship that comes into the Bay without license	16
order as to price of,	39
selling, contrary to order, by Mr. Chester, Garett Church, &c. bound to appear to give testimony as to,	44

	PAGE
COMMONWEALTH, THE. (<i>See MASSACHUSETTS.</i>)	
COMPANY. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
CONAMABSQNOONCANT RIVER or DUCK RIVER	
land near Salem bounded on the south by, granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
land near Salem bounded on the north by, granted to Capt. Jo. Endicott	24
CONANT or CONNANT	
——, Mr., &c., to settle the bounds between Roxbury and Dorchester	29
Christopher, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
Roger, &c., bond by, (case of John Ellford)	11
to set out land to John Humfry, Esq.	80
CONANT'S ISLAND	
&c. shall be appropriated to the public benefit &c.	16
with privileges of fishing &c. demised to John Winthrop Esq. Gov ^r . for life and to be called Governors Island	22
CONCORD, Town of,	
fined for want of a pair of stocks and a watch house	79
Thomas Brooke sworn constable of, 8. Dec. 1638	80
Willi: Fuller who kept the mill at, ment ^d	85
discharged as to lot of Robert Edwards	85
fined for want of a watch house	85
highways leading to, to be repaired by town of Cambridge	85
fined for not giving in a transcript of their lands and for neglecting their watch	90
deferred until the Quarter Court	100
Walter Edmonds took oath as constable of,	103
town of Cambridge certified to having repaired the way toward,	106
fined for neglecting the watch and non appearance	106
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
delivered in an imperfect transcript of their lands &c.	124
men of, granted power to seize land &c.	139
CONNECTICUT. (<i>See CONNECTICUT.</i>)	
CONFEDERACY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
CONFRONTING. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
CONNANT. (<i>See CONANT.</i>)	
CONNECTICUT, Colony of,	
Thomas Marshfield of, ment ^d	100
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
CONSTABLE, ——, Mr., Simon Voysey fined for striking	115
CONSTABLES	
John Woodbury chosen constable of Salem	5
Thom[as] Stoughton chosen constable of Dorchester	5
John Woodbury took the oath of constable	5
allowance for killing of wolves &c. to be levied by the constables of the plantations	8
+ Mr. Thomas Stoughton, constable of Dorchester, fined for "taking upon him to marry"	10

CONSTABLES, *continued.*

PAGE

of the several plantations, order to, as to creditors of Capt. Levett &c.	15
Dorchester, William Phelps chosen	19
Rocksbury, Mr. Shephard's fine returned by,	20
Saugus, Mr. Turner chosen,	26
Dorchester, George Dyar chosen,	28
Charlton, Ezekiel Richardson chosen,	31
plantations to publish order as to selling liquor	33
and two inhabitants to name wages of inferior workmen	36
to use special care &c. as to idlers	37
of Rocksbury, Mr. William Dennison chosen,	40
Charlton, Robert Moulton chosen,	43
plantations to whip runaways and send them home	43
and four inhabitants of every town to make a survey of houses &c.	45
of Dorchester, Eltwood Pumery sworn,	45
Watertown, Samuel Hosier chosen and sworn,	48
Dorchester and Boston fined for not returning their warrants for the last levy	50
Charlton, Edmund Hubbard, sen ^r . chosen,	51
Dorchester, Steven Terry sworn,	55
John Philips chosen,	63
Richard Osborne to give a weekly account to, of how he spends his time	67
of Newbury, to apprehend Schooler &c.	69
Charlestown, Thomas Ewar chosen and sworn,	73
+ Cambridge and Boston fined for not returning their jury warrants	76
Dedham, John Haward sworn, 5 Dec. 1638	80
Concord, Thomas Brooke sworn, 8 Dec. 1638	80
John Dunvard to make a payment to the constable for witnesses neglecting to obey warrant served by, (case of Leonard Bowtle)	93
John Porter and Henry Tuttle took oath as constables of Hingham	97
of Weymouth, William Carpenter sworn,	102
Coacord, Walter Edmonds sworn,	103
Charlestown, Thomas Carter, sen ^r . &c. sworn,	104
Watertown, John Whitney sworn,	105
+ Charlestown, Thomas Carter sen ^r ., fined for not warning the jury in time &c.	108
Watertown to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Willsmore	117
+ John Whitney fined for not warning Charles Chadwicke	119
of Charlestown, allowance to,	119
Hingham, order sent to, as to Mrs. Strainge and her child	119
Charlestown, Francis Norton &c. sworn,	121
Weymouth, John Harding &c. sworn,	123
ment ^d . (case of Eliz: Strainge)	124
of Roxbury, to take care of John Kempe	125
Hingham, Thomas Cooper, &c., ment ^d	126
Woburn, Edward Converse, ment ^d	126
Dorchester, George Wicks sworn,	130

	PAGE
CONSTABLES, continued.	
of Lynn, William Langley sworn,	132
Hingham, Francis James sworn,	132
Watertown, Thomas Arnold sworn,	134
Braintree, Henry Adams sworn,	136
Boston, fined for not returning his warrant	137
Dorchester, Barnabas Fawer sworn,	140
Weymouth, Thomas Richards and William Read sworn,	140
CONTEMPT. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
CONVERSE	
Edward, &c., jury, as to death of Ansten Bratcher	6
(Dexter against Endicott)	15
hath undertaken to set up a ferry between Boston and Char-	
ton	16
allowance to, for ferrying officers over the water	31
&c., bond by, (case of William Dixon)	57
appraisers, (estate of Henry Harwood)	72
bond for appearance of Edward Fuller	88
case of, (neglecting the ferry)	94
constable of Woburn ment ^d	126
CONVEYANCES to be recorded	45
CONWAY, DAVID, case of, (resisting his master W^m. Beamsley)	127
COOKE	
Richard, grant against Thomas Robinson for unjust molestation	86
Samuel, Mr., committee appointed as to estate of,	140
COOLEY, WILLIAM, fined for drunkenness	40
COOPER	
Anthony, forfeited his bond for non appearance	61
John, jun ^r ., committed to his father for correction	80
Thomas, &c., constables of Hingham ment ^d	126
fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
absence from the Grand Jury	138
COPB, Willi:, case of, (concealing)	109
COPELAND, Laurence, case of, (covenanting for wages)	128
COPPERAS thrown into a man's yard (case of Thomas Davenport)	91
CORN	
owners of cattle to make satisfaction for trespass in,	14
burning ground for, ment ^d . (order for preservation of houses &c.)	17
to pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be expressly	
named	20
Sagamore John promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
every person shall satisfy for the damage done by his swine in the	
corn of another	28
order as to price of,	31
fencing corn &c.	33
price of corn and as to giving it to swine	38
price of,	43
surveying cornfields &c.	45
allowance of corn to Evan Thomas	97

INDEX.

173

	PAGE
CORNALL } CORNHILL } CORNELL }	
Thomas, being licensed was discharged	79
fined for selling wine &c.	84
CORNISH OF } CORNISHE }	
John, bond for appearance	121
Katherine, wife of Richard, suspected of incontinency, seriously ad- monished	74
respited, &c.	79
Richard, recognizance by, for appearance of his wife	47
his wife, Katherine, admonished	74
COTCREE, THOMAS, case of (dalliance with girls)	126
COTTON WOOL	
fine to be paid in, ment ^d . (case of George Watts)	127
ment ^d . (case of Gawen Wilson)	182
COUNCIL, The,	
&c., oaths for. ment ^d . in note	15
meeting of, Nov. 28, 1632, referred to in note	30
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to in note	62
the "Counsell Table" ment ^d . (case of Thomas Miller committed for seditious speeches)	68
COURT OF ASSISTANTS. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
GENERAL. (See GENERAL COURT.)	
QUARTER. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
PARTICULAR, or SMALL COURT. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
at Boston, Salem, &c. (See under name of place)	
COW HOUSE RIVER, or SOEWAMAPENESSETT RIVER, near Salem ment ^d ., grant to Capt. Jo. Endicott	24
COWS, ment ^d . (order as to trespasses in corn)	14
COXEALL } COXESHALL } (See COGGESHALL.)	
CRABTREE, JOHN, &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
CRADOCK OF } CRADOCKE }	
—, Mr., plantation of, Austen Bratcher died at,	7
order as to his servant, Tho. Foxe	12
to care for one of the children of John Binfield, deceased	67
George Pye to remain with, &c.	76
Mathewe, Mr., fined for his men being absent from training	39
of London, &c. weir at Misticke granted to,	41
CRAFORD — Mr., goods of, inventoried	48
CREDITORS of Ralfe Glover to demand their debts (order as to his estate)	46
CRIBB, BENJAMYN, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	13
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c.	
absence from Court, Mr. Ludlowe &c. fined for,	4
wrong done to Indians, Thomas Morton punished for,	4

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
fraudulent dealing, Mr. Clearke to pay for,	4
planting without leave, order as to,	4
Indians using firearms, order as to,	5
servants selling commodities, order as to,	5
wages fixed	5
absence from Court, Sr. Richard Saltonstall fined for,	6
selling corn without license, order as to,	6
felony, John Goulworth &c. sentenced for,	6
manslaughter, death of Austen Bratcher (jurys verdict)	7
misdeemeanor towards his master, Richard Diffy to be whipped for,	8
manslaughter, the jury finds Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter	9
whipping contrary to order, Sr. Richard Saltonstall fined for,	9
stealing a loaf of bread, Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped for,	9
shooting at fowl on the Sabbath Day, John Baker punished for,	9
Thomas Moulton to pay for wrong done to Mr. Glover	10
Thomas Stoughton fined for marrying persons unlawfully	10
selling money to an Indian, order as to,	10
Indians as servants, order as to,	11
Nich. Knopp fined for undertaking to cure the scurvy	11
Sr. Richard Saltonstall to pay for wigwams burnt by his servant	11
malicious and scandalous speeches, Thomas Foxe to be whipped for,	12
cards, dice or tables, order as to,	12
stealing, Benjamin Cribb, John Cable and Morris Trowent to be whipped for,	13
shooting after the watch is set, order as to,	13
assault, John Legge whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
contempt of authority and confronting officers, Thomas Walford sentenced for,	14
Thomas Bartlett whipped for unjustly selling &c.	14
not appearing at Court, John Norman, sen ^r . fined for,	14
running away from master, Phillip Swaddon punished for,	16
malicious and scandalous speeches against the Government, &c Phillip Ratliffe sentenced for,	16
buying corn without leave, order as to,	16
shooting a swine, Chickatabott fined for,	16
taking away a canoe, William Almy fined for,	16
burning ground till first of March, order as to,	17
misbehavior &c. towards his master, Francis Perry sentenced for,	18
drunkenness, Mr. Shepheard &c. fined for,	18
writing falsely, &c., against the Government, Heury Lyñ sentenced for,	19
enticing an Indian woman to lie with him, John Dawe sentenced for,	19
✓ whether adultery either with English or Indian shall not be punished with death (question propounded)	19
drunkenness, &c., Mr. Alex. Wignall sentenced for,	19
stealing corn from the Indians, Josias Plastowe punished for,	19

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

stealing corn from the Indians, Wm. Buckland and Tho. Andrewe sentenced for aiding Josias Plastowe in,	19
adultery, if any man shall have carnal copulation with another man's wife both shall be punished with death	19
drunkenness, Robert Coles fined for,	21
remitted by the Court	21
threatening the Court, Tho. Knower was set in the bilbowes for, .	21
insolent carriage and speeches to S. Bradstreete, Thomas Dextor fined for,	24
drunkenness, Mr. James Parker, &c., fined for,	25
murder of Walter Bagnall, order as to inquiry concerning,	25, 26
drunkenness, James Woodward to be set in the bilbowes for,	26
cursing, swearing, &c., Robert Shawe sentenced to be whipped for, .	26
refusing to watch, John Stickland fined for,	26
drunkenness, William Hamon sentenced to be set in the bilbowes for,	26
selling firearms, powder and shot to the Indians (case of Rich ^d . Hop- kins)	27
contempt of authority, &c., Mr. Batchel ^r . silenced for,	27
Edward Burton fined for,	27
running away from his master, &c., James Woodward sentenced for,	27
drunkenness, &c., Edward Burton fined for,	27
drunkenness and fornication, Nicholas Frost sentenced for,	28
taking tobacco publicly, forbidden,	28
absence from training and wanting arms, John Finch &c. fined for, .	29
fornication, Robert Huitt and Mary Ridge, sentenced for committing,	30
sedition words against the Government, Thomas Dexter sentenced for,	30
drunkenness, Thomas Wincall fined for,	31
planting at Aggawam without leave, order as to,	31
feloniously taking away corn and fish, (case of John Sayle)	32
drunkenness, William Dixon sentenced for,	32
fornication with Eliz. Marson, John Pemberton sentenced for,	32
absenting himself from Court as a witness, Robert Allen fined for, .	33
drunkenness, James White fined for,	33
John Bennett fined for,	33
selling strong water, order as to,	33
drunkenness, John Woolridge fined for,	34
drunkenness, John Shotswell fined for,	34
drunkenness, enticing &c. Robert Coles sentenced for,	34
confronting of authority, assault on Mr. Ludlowe, &c., Capt. John Stone sentenced for,	35
absence from the Jury, Mr. Palmer fined for,	35
contempt of authority &c. Alex. Wignall fined for,	35
drunkenness, &c. Alex. Wignall fined for,	35
drunkenness, Sergeant Perkins sentenced for,	36
Thomas Dexter fined for,	36
absence from training, order as to,	36

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

selling beer at 2 ^d a quart, Samuel Cole sentenced for,	59
liquor, Mr. Nowell, &c., fined for selling wine, &c.	59
stealing, &c., Clement Cole &c., servants, sentenced for,	59
stealing, Daniel White sentenced for,	60
felony, Robert Scarlett, a known thief sentenced for,	60
contempt of authority, &c., Richard Long fined for,	60
extortion in selling knives, &c., (case of Joshua Huyes)	60
carnally knowing their wives before marriage, Edward Gyles &c., fined for	60
drunkenness, Richard Phelps fined for,	61
non-appearance, Anthony Cooper forfeited his bond for,	61
Henry Joslyn &c. forfeited their bonds for,	61
non-appearance, bond forfeited by Griffin Montague for,	61
drunkenness, James Luddam fined for,	61
stealing victuals from his master, &c., W ^m . Shephard sentenced for,	62
drunkenness, &c., W ^m . Perkins sentenced for,	62
striking his master, George Ropps sentenced for,	62
theft, W ^m . Barker sentenced for,	62
drunkenness, John Whitele &c., sentenced for,	63
sedition speeches, Thomas Miller committed for,	63
swearing, Robert Shorthose sentenced for,	63
drunkenness, Peter Bussaker sentenced for,	64
attempting a rape, swearing, house-breaking, &c., Edward Woodley sentenced for,	64
swearing, revileing, &c., Elizabeth Aplegate sentenced for, . . .	64
theft, Will: Clarke sentenced for,	64
fornication, Anthony Robinson sentenced for	64
light carriage, Capt. Lovell admonished to take heed of,	65
incontinency, knowing his wife before marriage, W ^m . James sentenced for,	65
slander, idleness, &c., Thomas Pettet sentenced for,	65
theft, Mary Bowler to make restitution for things stolen by her . .	66
shooting a wolf dog, John Sweete fined for,	66
contempt, Robert Anderson sentenced for,	66
Will: Powell to answer for,	66
adultery, John Hathaway indicted for,	66
Robert Allen and Margaret Seale indicted for	66
drunkenness, Edward Seale sentenced for,	67
entertainment, keeping a house of, &c., without license, George Mun- nings fined for,	67
liquor, selling, &c., without license, George Munnings fined for, .	67
selling beer at 2 ^d ., Robert Longe &c. fined for,	68
drunkenness and selling strong water to the Indians without license, James Browne sentenced for,	68
speeches against Mr. Vaine, W ^m . Knop to answer for,	68
murder of John Hobbey, John Williams found guilty of,	69
murder, W ^m . Schooley found guilty of,	69

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	PAGE
adultery, John Hathaway found guilty of,	70
Robert Allen found guilty of,	70
Margaret Seale " " "	70
stealing, idleness, &c., W ^m . Brumfield sentenced for,	70
receiving stolen money, George Spencer " "	70
idleness, George Barlow sentenced for,	70
drunkenness, John Hogges fined for,	71
speaking contemptuously of the magistrates, John Green sentenced for,	71
lending a gun to an Indian, Mr. John Stretton fined for,	71
theft and running away, Luke Henbury sentenced for,	72
liquor, Joseph Faber fined for selling wine	72
libell, Angell Hollard fined for,	72
keeping company with another man's wife Arthur Warren fined for,	72
drunkenness, &c., John Woolridge admonished, &c. for,	73
drinking, &c., Christopher Grant fined for,	73
speaking against the law about swine, Thomas Starr fined for,	73
absence from the Jury, Rich ^d . Collicot fined for	74
swearing, &c., Robert Bartlet sentenced for,	74
John Smith sentenced for,	74
contempt, Edward Lambe fined for contempt	75
dancing, wife of Laurence Waters, &c., admonished for dancing	75
drunkenness, John Bennet, &c., referred to Salem for,	75
leaving a pit or well open, Thomas Ewar and Edmond Hubberd, Sen ^r ., fined for,	75
absence from the Jury, Henry Collens fined for,	76
speaking against the Magistrates, Elders and Churches, Katherine Finch punished for,	76
drunkenness, George Horne fined for,	76
swearing, George Walton fined for,	77
drawing wine contrary to order, contempt, &c., (case of John Hol- grave)	78
taking above double toll, Thomas Wilson fined for,	78
contempt, Samuel Basse fined for	78
drunkenness, Richard Turner fined for,	78
murder, Dorothy Talbie to be hanged for,	78
assault upon his master, conspiracy &c., William Andrews sentenced for, 78, 79	79
stealing and breaking into houses, John Haslewood sentenced for	79
stealing and house breaking, Gyles Player sentenced for,	79
fornication, John Bickerstaffe sentenced for,	79
extortion, Clement Brigs found not guilty of,	79
abusing his servant, John Poole fined for,	80
disturbing the Church of Salem, case of Mary Oliver	80
quarrelling and fighting, Richard Greaves, &c., referred to Court at Salem for,	80
prophaning the Sabbath, case of Rich ^d . Hollingsworth	80

INDEX.

179

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
pound breach, Anthony Emery fined for,	80
lying, Thomas Savory referred to Ipswich Court for lying	80
lewdness, John Davies to be whipped &c. for attempting,	81
rape, Thomas Boyse sentenced for attempting a rape with Sara Jusall .	81
stealing, Isaack Deesbury fined for,	81
tempting to uncleanness, Richard Ibrooke fined for,	81
swearing, &c., John Hogges fined for,	81
selling strong water, Richard Silvester fined for,	81
speeches against the magistrate, Robert Shorthose sentenced for, .	81
speaking against the law about hogs, &c., Richard Silvester fined for,	82
speaking against ministers, Samuel Norman sentenced for,	82
non appearance, Mr. John Harrison fined for, and admonished against	
gaming	83
drinking and lying, William Bartlet fined for,	83
cursing, &c., Ellen Peirce fined for,	83
stealing, Elizabeth Chaulkley to make double restitution for things	
stolen by her	83
selling strong water, Mr. Gooch fined for,	83
buying land of the Indians without leave, John Bayly fined for, . .	83
swearing, &c., Hugh Burt's wife fined for swearing, &c.	83
liquor, Thomas Cornell fined for selling wine, &c.	84
idleness & disorderly living, Nicho. Ellen fined for,	84
giving his man his time, Capt. Stoughton fined for,	84
want of scales and weights, Mr. Waltham &c. fined for,	84
taking too much toll, Mr. Waltham fined for,	84
giving a servant his time, Ralfe Allen fined for,	84
taking too much toll, W ^m Fuller fined for,	85
common railing, John Gosse sentenced for,	85
drinking, John Stacy, jun ^r . set in the stocks for,	85
excessive drinking, Ralfe Warriner fined for,	85
liquor, Nicholas Merry fined for selling strong water	86
running away and stealing, John Neale sentenced for,	86
stealing, Richard Wilson sentenced for,	86
drunkenness, Richard Turner fined for,	86
sundry drinkings at his house, Willi: Dawes fined for,	86
defaming the Government, Thomas Bushrode fined for,	86
murder, suspicion of, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	86
drinking, Daniel Clarke fined for immoderate drinking	86
being in company of drunkards, John Wedgwood sentenced for, . .	86
unclean attempts, John Kempe sentenced for,	86
Matthew Edwards sentenced for misdemeanor	87
selling strong water, Thom. Knore fined for,	87
swearing, Nicholas Davison fined for swearing	87
drunkenness, John Hogg fined for,	87
John Kitchen fined for showing books he was to bring to the Gov-	
ernor	87
defleing his wife before marriage, John Joanes fined for,	87

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., <i>continued</i>.	
drunkenness, profanity &c., Thom. Gray sentenced for, . . .	87
quarrelling, Richard Redman, &c., fined for, . . .	87
going to, and pleading with the jury, case of Thomas Lechford . .	87
Thomas Millard, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
drunkenness, Burkbee set in the stocks for, . . .	87
John Woolrige fined for, . . .	88
cheating, Richard Joanes sentenced for, . . .	88
Willi: Powell fined for resisting the surveyor . . .	88
Edward Fuller, &c. to appear at the next court for being distempered with wine	88
swearing, ——— Tacye fined for, . . .	88
extortion, Richard Pepper fined for, . . .	89
bigamy, James Luxford sentenced for having two wives . . .	89
murder, Marmaduke Peirce found not guilty of, . . .	89
light behavior, Elnor Peirce sentenced for, . . .	89
—— Quick " " . . .	89
extortion, Lewes Hewlet fined for and bound over for contempt . .	89
disorderly house and drunkenness, Jane Robinson sentenced for, . .	89
ill behavior, Margaret Hindersham sentenced for, . . .	90
unclean attempt, &c., Robert Penyar sentenced for, . . .	90
drunkenness, William Waltham fined for, . . .	91
defileing and refusing to marry, John Vaughan committed to prison for,	91
Thom. Davenport admonished for causing balls of paste with copperas, to be thrown into a yard	91
extortion, money paid to the Gov ^t . by one guilty of, ment ^d . . .	91
contemptuous speeches, &c., Mr. Henry Seawell punished for, . . .	92
drunkenness, John Clare fined for, . . .	92
unchaste attempt, stubbornness, &c., John Pope sentenced for, . .	92
uncleanness, John Danvard accused of, . . .	93
George Palmer punished for committing folly . . .	93
enticing, Margery Rugs sentenced for, . . .	93
scandalous speeches, Nathaniell Travell admonished for, . . .	93
neglecting to obey a warrant, Leonard Bowtle fined for, . . .	93
selling strong water, Mr. Browning fined for, . . .	93
insolent carriage, George Hyrne sentenced for, . . .	93
unquietness with his wife (case of James Davies) . . .	93
not obeying a press, Henry Chapman fined for, . . .	94
upbraiding James Britain, Robert Tucker fined for, . . .	94
getting his wife with child before marriage, Willi: Powell fined for, .	94
drunkenness, &c., Thom. Gray sentenced for, . . .	94
breaking a house in the time of exercise, and theft, Thom. Savory sentenced for,	94
drunkenness, Henry Allein, &c., fined for, . . .	94
giving strong water, Mr. Barnard fined for, . . .	94
immodest expressions, Elizabeth Lovel admonished for, . . .	94

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

getting his wife with child before marriage, John Downham fined for,	94
neglecting the ferry, Edward Converse fined for,	94
want of weights and scales, Mr. Rich ^d . Dummer fined for,	94
disturbing the peace, John Tower fined for,	95
insolent carriage, two indian women sentenced for,	95
unchaste miscarriage, Elisa Bennet whipped for,	95
drunkenness, John Hogges fined for,	95
Hope, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
getting his master's daughter with child (case of Joell Jenkin)	95
drunkenness, &c., Henry Illery fined for,	95
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	95
not attending the jury, Thomas Tylestone, &c., fined for,	97
speaking against the grand jury, Richard Cluffe fined for	97
pilfering, Edmond Mathewe admonished for,	97
running away, two servants of Walter Merries to be whipped &c. for,	97
going into men's houses on the Lord's day, &c., John Burrows sentenced for,	98
drunkenness, &c., John Knight sentenced for,	98
being distempered with wine, Benjamin Pauly fined for,	98
swearing, stealing, &c., John Dutton sentenced for,	98
for taking a boat, &c., from the deputy Governor, &c., Giles Player sentenced	99
firing the barn of his master, Henry Stevens punished for,	100
heresy, Hugh Buet found guilty of, and banished	101
not appearing as jurymen, John Holland, &c., fined for,	102
swearing, lying, theft and unclean speech, Samuel Haukes sentenced for,	102
drunkenness, idleness, wastefulness, &c., John Hogg punished for,	102
cruel usage of his servant, Christopher Graunt fined for,	103
not appearing as jurymen, Robert Stedman fined for,	103
causing death by negligence, Richard Hollingworth fined for,	103
unfit carriage, John Morecroft fined for,	103
rude & contemptuous speeches, Walter Knight fined for,	104
abusing his master, Richard Wilson sentenced for,	104
distemper in drinking and obscene speeches, Joseph Kinge sentenced for,	104
obscene speeches and distemper in drinking (case of Henry Pitts)	104
obscene speeches, William Browne admonished for,	104
selling his servant his time, Thomas Baguley fined for,	105
being distempered with wine, John Barnes fined for,	105
not serving on the jury, Edward Johnson fined for,	105
making an Indian drunk, James Dane fined for,	105
distemper in drinking, &c. John Longe fined for,	105
dishonoring the name of God, the wife of Robert Lewes whipped for,	106
extortion, Enoch Hunt fined for,	106
Jonathan Thing punished for ravishing Mary Greenfield	106
selling strong water to Indians, John Skidmer fined for,	106

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., <i>continued.</i>	
selling his servant his time, Abraham Morrell fined for, . . .	106
Samuel Sherman fined for, . . .	106
gross misdemeanor, David Hickbourne sentenced for, . . .	107
selling beer, Willi: Knop fined for, . . .	107
distemper in drinking, John Barnes fined for, . . .	107
absence from the jury, George Bowen fined for, . . .	107
James Laurence sentenced for leaving his master's house, and for keeping company with a lewd woman . . .	107
William and Dorothy Pilsberry sentenced for defileing their master's house . . .	107
giving her husband quicksilver, &c., Mary Osborne sentenced for, . .	108
theft, Mary Felton punished for, . . .	108
defect in warning the jurymen, Thomas Carter Senr., constable fined for, . . .	108
Nicholas Trerice fined for his miscarriage in Court . . .	108
adulterous practices, Thomas Owen sentenced for, . . .	108
miscarriage, Sara Hales sentenced for, . . .	108
affronting the governor, Anthony Stoader fined for, . . .	108
distemper, John Kilmaster &c. sentenced for, . . .	108
confederacy with Thomas Owen, to break prison, &c., Samuel Maver- icke fined for, 108, 109	109
confederating and concealing Mr. Chidley, &c. fined for, . . .	109
Thomas Owen, &c., fined for escaping . . .	109
William Collens sentenced for being a seducer . . .	109
corrupt speeches, Francis Hutchinson punished for, . . .	109
writing letters against the country to England (case of John Prat) . .	109-112
striking Mr. Constable, Symon Voysey fined for, . . .	115
unadvised expressions, John Jobson admonished for, . . .	116
keeping a house of disorder, William Davies fined for, . . .	116
making bread too light (case of Thomas Hawkins) . . .	116
miscarriage, George Story committed for, . . .	117
plotting piracy, and concealing the plot (case of Peter Thacher &c.) .	118
prophaning the Sabbath (case of James Hawkins) . . .	118
theft and lying, Elizabeth Sedgwicke sentenced for, . . .	118
theft and running away (case of Marmaduke Barton) . . .	118
concealing piracy plot, Thomas Briant punished for, . . .	118
miscarriages, John Woodcocke whipped for, . . .	119
John Whitney, constable, fined for not warning . . .	119
theft, Mary Hoare punished for, . . .	119
drinking, Daniel Owles fined for, . . .	120
William Willoughby sentenced for being distempered with wine, neglecting public and private ordinances . . .	120
mutinous speeches and writings, Nathaniel Briscoe fined for, . . .	120
unmeet dalliance with Sarah Boylston (case of Richard Browne) . .	121
fornication before marriage, William Bull and his wife fined for, . .	121
reading offensive passages against the Church of Watertown, John Stowers fined for, . . .	121

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

stealing money from her master (case of Sarah Bell)	121
foul attempt to bugger a cow, (case of T[eagu] Ocrimi)	121
ravishing two young girls (case of Robert Wyar &c.)	121
wickedness with Robert Wyar, &c., Sarah Wythes, &c. whipped for, .	121
running away, deriding an Ordinance of God, &c., William Browne whipped for,	122
being distempered by drinking, idleness, &c. Richard Quick whipped for,	123
drinking to Rich ^d . Quick, Edward Roberts fined for,	123
running away, John Perry whipped for,	123
baking wheat meal contrary to order, Edward Wood fined for, . .	124
fornication before marriage, Thomas Scott & his wife punished for, .	124
distemper in drink, swearing, &c., John Long fined for,	124
absence from the jury, Isaac Morrell fined for,	123
George Roberts committed for his ill carriage	125
neglecting the watch, Robert Sever fined for,	126
drunkenness and swearing, John Woolridge fined for,	126
running away and breaking into a house, John Lewis sentenced for, .	126
idleness and abuse of his friends, William Walcot sentenced for, . .	126
refusing to watch, Richard White committed for,	126
attempting to drown her child, Anne Hett sentenced for,	126
unmeet dalliance with girls, Thomas Cotree sentenced for,	126
swearing, George Watts fined for,	127
not appearing upon the alarm (case of Samuel Finch, &c.)	127
neglecting an order as to bread, William Web fined for,	127
resisting his master, David Conway sentenced for,	127
suspicion of felony, John Neale committed upon,	128
Charles Cadwicke, &c., fined for being absent, being warned	128
covenanting for wages, William Shephard fined for,	128
Laurence Copeland fined for,	128
keeping victualling against order of the Court (case of William Davies)	129
being privy to Edward Waldo's intention of running away (case of Richard Smyth)	130
battery, George Mills fined for,	130
Richard Willis fined for,	130
drinking too much, William Chadborne, &c., fined for,	130
being distempered with wine, Ralph Golthrope fined for,	130
fornication, Henry Leake and his wife punished for,	131
Francis Pemble to answer for his lewd and reproachful speeches . .	131
being distempered with wine, Nicholas Rogers fined for,	131
selling powder, &c. to the Indians, William Scutt fined for,	131
stealing wine, &c., Samuel Bacon punished for,	131
receiving stolen wine (case of Robert Rogers)	131
Miles Tompson and Toby Davies fined for drinking with others . .	131
Robert Wyar and Thomas Cooper fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
breaking into houses and stealing, Nathaniel Tappin sentenced for, .	132

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
absence from Jury, John Clough fined for,	132
distemper in drink, Ralph Golthrop fined for,	132
fornication, Gawen Wilson fined for,	132 6
abusing a magistrate (case of Elizabeth Vane)	132 6
running away from his master, Richard Gell whipped for,	132
swearing, drunkenness, and theft, John Bartlet sentenced for,	133
defrauding several men (case of Stephen Day)	133
swearing, drunkenness, &c., John Gammage sentenced for,	133
distemper in drink, Thomas Anker fined for,	133
swearing and abusing the watch, George Watts fined for,	133
drunkenness, &c. Nicholas Rogers sentenced for,	133
Swiniard Lewis fined for,	133
neglecting the watch, Israel Hart fined for,	133
miscarriage to, and striking his master, Thomas Bauldwin committed for,	134
being distempered with drink, Robert Wright sentenced for,	134
swearing, William Barnes fined for,	134
excessive drinking, &c. (case of Leonard Fryar, &c.)	134
stealing, John Garland to make double restitution for things stolen by him	134
David Dauling &c., whipped for their unclean practise	134
swearing and disorder, Capt. John Chadwicke fined for,	135
distemper in drink, Capt. Aaron Williams fined for,	135
scales & weights, owners of Sudbury Mill fined for want of,	135
disturbing the Church of Hingham, Thomas Painter punished for,	135
assaulting the watch, David Williams punished for,	135
freeing his servant against order, John Beamis fined for,	135, 136
dangerous well, John Barnard fined for,	136
being distempered with drink, Ralph Golthrop punished for,	136
being distempered with drink, John Killmaster fined for,	136
swearing and quarrelling, Thomas Weatherly fined for,	136
non appearance, Leonard Fryar, &c. forfeited forty shillings for,	136
not returning warrant, Constable of Boston fined for,	137
light carriage (case of Thomas Moulton)	137
stealing from Mr. Stodder, &c. (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
having gotten a slut with child (case of William Flint)	137 6
theft from Mr. Walton (case of Mary Bentley)	137
being distempered with wine, George Frost fined for,	138
being distempered with wine, John Hart fined for,	138
being absent from the Grand Jury, Thomas Cooper fined for,	138
absence from the jury of trials, Benjamin Gillam fined for,	138
distemper in drink, &c., Leonard Fryer fined for,	138
disorder, Carew Latham fined for,	138
immoderate drinking, Edward Johnson junr. fined for,	138
excessive drinking, John Bauldwin fined for,	138
distemper in drink, Thomas Dutchfield fined for,	139

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
adultery, James Brittain and Mary Latham condemned to death for, .	139
sinful attempt (case of Stephen Betson)	139
theft and intemperate drinking, Nathaniel Smith sentenced for, .	139
drinking and selling wine, &c., James Merrick, &c., fined for, .	139
intemperate drinking (case of Thomas Orton, &c.)	139
(" " Thomas Sheepe)	139
CRISPE, ———, Mr., estate of, & his Company to make a payment to John Kirman	20
CROFTS, GRIFFIN, &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
CROSBY, DOROTHY, bond for appearance, &c.	107
CROSSE	
John, warned to appear as to his servant Clement Manning, discharged	76
Robert, remitted to Ipswich Court	100
CRUGOTT, JAMES, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
CURSING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
CURTIS	
Henry &c., bond by (case of George Richardson)	99
Willi:, &c., jury of life and death	70
William, of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown)	71
CUTLER, ROBERT, &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
CUTSHAMACHE, to pay charges to James Ludden for not prosecuting	82
DADE, WILLI: &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
DALTON, TYMOTHY, Mr., &c., were made free	69
DAMERILLS COVE, thefts from the Indians at, &c. Nicholas Frost sentenced for,	28
DAMFORD } (See DAVENPORT.)	
DAMFORT }	
DAMPORT }	
DAN, ———, Mr., &c., arbitrators (Mr. Humphrey & Robert Saltonstall)	133
DANE, JAMES, case of, (making an Indian drunk)	105
DANFORD, THOMAS, &c., presented for taking too much wages	135
DANVARD or DUNVARD	
John, bond for appearance	92, 93
DAULING, DAVID, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	134
DAVENPORT of DAMFORD, DAMFORT, DAMPORT	
———, Mr., &c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
(or DAVIES), ———, Sergeant, testimony by, (administration on goods of Francis Dent)	82
———, Lt., John Kempe committed to, as a slave	86
Jonathan Hatch committed to, as a slave	97
Giles Player committed to him until he satisfy for his theft	99
John Hogg committed to,	102
Rich., Ensign, to be sent for, for defacing his colors	50
Thom, case of, causing balls with copperas in them to be cast into a man's yard	91

	PAGE
DAVIES or } DAVIS }	
(or DAMFORT) ———, Sergeant, testimony by, (Administration on goods of Francis Dent)	82
Ephraim, widow of, married John Knowles, ment ^d .	77
Isaack, to be sent home to his wife in England	67
James, case of, (unquietness with his wife)	98
allowance to, for keeping John Kempe	119
John, &c., discharged	77
to be whipped and to wear the letter V upon his breast for gross offences	81
discharged from wearing the letter V	87
bond for appearance	98
Nico:, bond for appearance	89
Toby, fined for drinking with others	181
Willi:, case of (drinkings at his house)	86
William, case of (keeping a disorderly house)	116
(keeping victualling against order of the Court)	129
DAVISON or } DAVISON }	
———, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mr. Joanes & Mr. Mayhew	98
Nicolas, to bring Edward Saunders into Court	80
Mr., forfeited his bond (case of Edward Saunders)	82
case of (swearing)	87
bill of, delivered by Sill, to be kept by the secretary	98
DAWE, JOHN, sentenced to be whipped for enticing an Indian woman to lie with him	19
DAY, STEPHEN, case of (defrauding)	138
DEACONS OF DORCHESTER, Mr. Allen's strong water to be delivered to	26
DEARE,	
Philip, attachment against,	78
&c., referred to Salem for drunkenness	75
DEATH. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
DEAWY. (See DEWAY.)	
DEBTS	
any bill assigned to another shall be good debt, &c.	18
corn shall pass for payment for all debts	20
Margery Mathew, widow, allowed to sell her husband's house &c., to pay debts	109
DEDHAM, TOWN of,	
John Howard sworn constable of, 5 Dec. 1638	80
fined for want of a pair of stocks	84
weights and measures	90
delivered in a transcript of their lands	117, 123
Nicholas Powell appointed surveyor of arms at Dedham	125
delivered in a transcript of their lands, &c., and order as to a way	135
DEED in 1636, by Willi: Swift to John Haynes, ment ^d .	96

	PAGE
DEERE ISLAND, &c., granted to Boston for twenty one years	44
DEESBRO or } DEESBURY }	
Isaack, fined for stealing at Pecoit	81
Isaac, bond for appearance at Salem Court and Boston Court . . .	90
forfeited his recognizance	92
DENNE, WILLI: , to satisfy for fine imposed on his servant George Horne .	76
DENNISON	
Daniell, [Mr.], &c., land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
William, Mr. chosen constable of Rocksbury	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Isaack Allerton to make a payment to, in a suit for debt . . .	47
Willi: , &c., had liberty until the next Court	84
DENT, FRANCIS, administration on goods of, granted to Edmund Audley .	82
DENUX, WILLIAM, Daniel Mansfield put to, for five years, 14 Nov. 1642 .	128
DEPUTY or } DEPUTY GOVERNOR }	
creditors to repair to, (adm ⁿ . on goods, &c. of Robert White) . . .	56
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in Civil Actions	2
shall always be a Justice of the Peace	3
&c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8-21, 23-28, 30-34, 36, 39, 42, 45-48, 50, 52, 54,	
55, 57-59, 61-67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 81, 82, 85,	
88, 89, 91-93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 102-105, 107, 108,	
120, 122, 123, 125, 130, 132, 134, 138	
business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be referred to	10
&c., license from, ment ^d . (order as to travellers)	15
no person shall sell wine &c. without leave from	33
and inhabitants of Dorchester, to receive three pounds for caring for	
Thomas Lane	46
&c., to examine witnesses (Mr. Hough against Mr. Maveracke) . . .	58
to settle difference between John Coggeshall and Phebe Seales .	67
DERIDING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
DESBRE, THOMAS, John Moody granted administration on goods, &c. of, .	85
DEWAY (or DEAWY), THO., &c., witnesses, (will of John Russell) . . .	57
DEXTER or } DEXTOR }	
Thomas, against Capt. Endicott (action of battery)	15
bound to his good behavior, and fined for speeches, &c., to	
S. Bradstreete	24
part of his fine forgiven him	30
sentenced to be set in the bilbowes, disfranchised, &c., for	
seditious words	30
John Dillingham, &c., difference between, referred to Mr.	
Endicott, &c.	35
fined for drunkenness	36
forfeited his recognizance (case of Walter Knight)	102
Dearmant Matthew put to,	129

	PAGE
DICE, order against cards, dice or tables in houses	12
DICKENSON or } DICKINSON }	
Thomas, sentenced to be whipped and condemned to slavery . . .	90
discharged from slavery and committed to Ensign Richard Walker	97
DIFFY, RICH., servant to Sr. Richard Saltonstall, to be whipped . . .	8
DILLINGHAM	
—, Mr., to be rated for the cattle of Mr. Downing's	40
Edward, and Richard Saltonstall, order as to accounts between . .	63
Mr. Richard Saltonstall, &c., order as to agreement between	64
Mr. Apleton, &c., accounts between, ment ^d	65
John, &c., jury (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Richard Wright, &c., differences between, referred to Mr. Endicott, &c.	35
and wife, deceased, comt ^{ee} . to report as to estate of, . . .	63
DINELY, WILLI., George Woodward granted damages against, for not prosecuting	72
DISTRINGAS, ment ^d . (order as to Civil Actions)	2
DISTURBANCE. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
DIVORCE, case between Richard Beggarly & his wife referred to in note .	62
Anne Clarke granted a divorce from Denis Clarke	183
(See also HUSBAND and WIFE.)	
DIXON	
William, sentenced to be set in the bilbowes for drunkenness . . .	32
forfeited his bond and goods attached	57
DORCHESTER, Town of,	
ordered that Mattapan shall be called Dorchester	4
order as to "those of Dorchester who bought cattle of the merchants of Dorchester"	5
Thom[as] Stoughton chosen constable of Dorchester	5
ment ^d , order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c. . . .	6
Mr. Tho. Stoughton, constable of, fined "for taking upon him to marry"	10
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Dorchester, &c., to begin at sunset	13
William Gayllerd of, ment ^d	14
ment ^d , (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
William Phelps chosen constable of,	19
assessed (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Mr. Allen's strong water to be delivered to the Deacons of Dorchester	26
George Dyar chosen constable of,	28
as to land at Dorchester Neck	29
and Rocksbery, Capt. Traske, &c. to settle bounds between, . .	29
John Russell of,	35
assessed to defray public charges	37
Eltweed Pumery sworn constable of,	45
ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Lane)	45, 46

	PAGE
DORCHESTER, Town of, <i>continued</i>.	
inhabitants of, to receive three pounds for caring for Thomas Lane .	46
constable of, fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy .	50
Steven Terry sworn constable of,	55
Church of, Mr. John Warham, pastor of, ment ^d . (Will of John Russell)	57
old people of, ment ^d . (Will of John Russell)	57
John Russell, merchant, died at, 26 August 1638	57
John Philips chosen constable of,	63
Nicholas Upsall of, ment ^d	68
fined &c.	75
fined for a defective highway	79
town of Roxbury fined for damming up the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester	84
presentments of, as to highways &c. discharged	84
to use Sergeant Collicot's house for a watch house	84
fined for not bringing in a transcript of their lands	90
&c., to pay charges for Muddy River Bridge	93
way of, presented	94
discharged, the "bridge and way being repaired"	99
way to be mended	106
fined for defective ways,	116
time granted to,	123
George Wicks sworn constable of,	130
Henry Leake and his wife to acknowledge their fault at,	131
John Smyth, clerk of the band at Dorchester, ment ^d .,	131
Barnabas Fawer sworn constable of,	140
DORCHESTER BROOK, presentment of bridge at, discharged for want of proof,	84
DORCHESTER MILL, way toward, ment ^d . (order as to town of Roxbury) . .	106
DORCHESTER NECK, inhab ^{ts} . of Boston to have liberty to fetch wood from, &c.	29
DOWNING. (<i>See</i> DOWNING.)	
DOWNES, WILLIAM, etc., sentenced to be whipped for running away from their masters, &c.	59
DOWNHAM, JOHN, case of, (getting his wife with child before marriage) .	94
DOWNING or DOWNING	
——, Mr., rate on cattle of, in possession of Mr. Dillingham . . .	40
Emanuel, Mr., &c., ment ^d . (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
DRAINTON or DRAYTON ——— Mr., his cause against Mr. Wannerton transmitted to Piscataqua Court	131
DRAKE	
Joane (or Jane) will &c. of, presented	72
order as to legacy by, to her nephew, John Nott	77
DRAYTON (or DRAINTON) ———, Mr., his cause against Mr. Wannerton transmitted to Piscataqua Court	131
DRINKING, excessive, or drinking to another. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
DRIVER, ROBERT, case of,	88
DRUNKENNESS. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
DUCKE RIVER, or Conamabsquoonecant River, ment ^d . (grant to Capt. Jo: Endicott)	24

	PAGE
DUCKET ———, Mr., case of, (confederacy & concealing)	109
DUDLEY	
———, Mr., &c. present at Court	54, 55
difference referred to	56
&c., present at Court	57-59, 61, 62
to examine accounts between Rich ^d . Saltonstall and Edward Dillingham	63
ment ^d . (Accounts of Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Apleton &c.)	65
&c., present at Court, 65, 105, 107, 108, 115, 117-120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130-132, 134, 137, 138	
Samuel, Mr., fined for drunkenness	25
land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
Thomas, Mr., Deputy Gov ^r ., &c. present at Court	1
Esq., Deputy Governor, two hundred acres of land near Newe Towne, granted to,	23
&c. land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
Mr., sen ^r ., &c., present at Court	62-64
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
DUGLAS ———, "sister," ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
DUMER } DUMER } DUMMER }	
———, Mr., rate placed on estate of, in Roxbury and Saugus	39
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
&c., present at Court	54, 55, 57, 58, 61-64
and Jehu Burr, difference referred to a committee	61
Richard, Mr., &c., present at Court,	64
fined for want of weights & scales	94
fine remitted to,	104
DUNCAN ———, Lt., to take an inventory of goods of Sarah Lishe &c.	91
DUNKIN, SAMUEL, discharged	100
DUNSTER ———, Mr. petition of, granted &c.	137
DUNVARD. (See DANVARD.)	
DUTCHFIELD	
———, Mr. &c., admonished to take heed of concealment	109
Thomas, Mr. case of, (distemper in drink)	139
DUTCH PLANTATION, THE, enticing servants to run away to, &c. Rich. Cokar sentenced for,	51
DUTTON, JOHN, case of, (drunkenness &c.)	98
DYAR	
George &c. jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
chosen constable of Dorchester	28
EASTWARD, THE,	
Plantation to, commission, as to murder of Walter Bagnall	26
Lt. Mason to receive ten pounds for his voyage to,	34
testimony by John Holland at,	55

INDEX.

191

	PAGE
EATON ———, Mr., house of, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Symonds) . . .	88
EDMONDS	
Walter, took oath as constable of Concord	103
Willi: bond by, for his wife's appearance	76
EDWARDS	
Henry &c. discharged from their recognizance	98
Mathewe, to be whipped for misdemeanor	87
Robert, town of Concord discharged as to lot of,	85
ELDERS, The, advice of, desired by members of Hingham	126
ELDERED	
———, Mr., theft from his man (case of Mary Felton)	108
deposition by Isaac Addington as to his wine	129
ELFORD } (See ELLFORD.)	
ELFORDS }	
ELINGTON, THOMAS, &c , granted adm ⁿ . on estate of Mr. Ballard	117
ELIOT, JACOB, deposed to the will and inventory of John Tee	115
ELKYN, THOMAS, unchaste behavior with, Katherine Gray sentenced for,	48
ELLEN, NICHOL., fined for idleness & disorderly living	84
ELLFORD or ELFORD, ELFORDS	
John, bond by, to answer for the death of Thomas Puckett	11
&c. had respite until the next Court	83
ELLIS, ARTHUR, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
ELLWELL }	
ELWELL }	
———, and Kibbe, capias granted to bring them before the Governor	65
Roberte, &c., testimony by, (case of Thomas Wonnarton)	56
EMERSON	
John, accused by Edith Pitts, forfeit by,	65
of Scituate, evidence against,	74
bond for appearance, and bound to his good behavior,	76
discharged of his recognizance	82
EMERY	
Anthony, fined for a pound breach, and to pay charges to Thomas Coleman	80
John, carpenter, debt due from, ment ^d . (inventory of goods of Joseph Avery)	58
ENDECOT }	
ENDECOTT }	
ENDICOT }	
ENDICOTT }	
———, Capt., took the oath of an Assistant, 7 Sept. 1630	8
Mr. or Capt., Col., &c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8, 10, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 39, 42, 46—48, 50, 63, 64, 66, 69, 74, 76, 77, 81, 82, 85, 89, 93, 96, 103	
Mr. &c., to be Justices of Peace	8

	PAGE
ENDICOTT, continued.	
——, Capt., Thomas Dextor against, (action of battery) . . .	15
ment ^d . articles concerning a general trade of beaver . . .	15, 16
took the oath of an Assistant . . .	24
ground of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton) . . .	24
Mr., takes oath as Assistant . . .	33
&c., to settle differences between John Dillingham, &c. . .	35
&c., to examine accounts (Richard Saltonstall & Edward Dillingham) . . .	63
ment ^d . (accounts of Mr. Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Apleton, &c.) . . .	65
Col., John Sweete sentenced for shooting his dog . . .	66
Mr., Willi: Andrews to serve Mr. Endecott . . .	87
ment ^d . (case of Thom. Gray) . . .	94
Thomas Patience referred to, . . .	105
Jo: Capt., three hundred acres of land near Salem granted to, . . .	24
John, Esq., &c., to determine &c. all matters of difference concerning estate of Willust . . .	52
to see correction given to George Ropps . . .	62
Mr. or Col., &c., present at Court . . .	63, 64, 66, 69, 77
&c., agreement as to estate of John and William Fiske . . .	77
ENGLAND	
Power of Justices of the Peace in, . . .	3
Thomas Morton sent a prisoner to, . . .	4
Mr. Aleworth &c. to be sent to, "as unmeet to inhabit here" . . .	10
petition sent from, as to Mr. George Ludlowe . . .	10
Assistants going to, . . .	12
Capt. Southcoate granted liberty to go to England . . .	18
writing falsely to, ment ^d . (sentence of Henry Lyn) . . .	19
order as to planters who intend returning to, . . .	21
Tho. Knower said he would have his case tried in, . . .	21
Lt. Aleworth granted liberty to return to, . . .	28
cost of provisions &c. in, ment ^d	39
ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Coleman)	58
Isaack Davies to be sent home to,	67
Old England ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
(case of John Woolridge)	73
ment ^d . (order as to George Pye)	76
James Luxford sent to,	89
ment ^d . (Andrew Coleman and Willi: Swift)	96
(as to John Hogg)	103
reports made to, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110-112
advice from, ment ^d . (order as to John Richardson)	139
ENGLISH OR ENGLISHMAN	
order as to selling corn &c. to the English and Indians	6
whether adultery with English or Indian shall not be punished with death	19

	PAGE
ENGLISH OR ENGLISHMAN, continued.	
grain not prospering in our land, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt) . . .	111
Pesons, or George, the Indian, banished not to come among the Eng- lish after a week . . .	118
John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of the English Colony in the Massa- chusetts, great lot of land of, ment ^d . . .	22
order as to paying any Englishman that kills a wolf . . .	8
no Englishman shall entertain or give house room to Thomas Graye . . .	20
no Englishman shall receive any reward for killing wolves . . .	29
ENTERTAINMENT, House of. (See ORDINARY.)	
ENTICING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
EVANS, THO., Button allowed charges with,	101
EVAR. (See EWAR.)	
EVERELL, JAMES, John Fox apprenticed to,	117
EWAR OR EVAR	
——, [widow], allowed executrix of her husband	80
Thomas, chosen constable of Charlestown	78
fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
deceased, his widow allowed his exec ^r	80
EXETER, Sergt. Wardall to train the company at Exeter	133
FABER, JOSEPH, fined for selling wine	72
FALLS ON CHARLES RIVER, land above the falls on the Easterly side of Charles River granted to Thomas Dudley, &c.	42
FARMS, order as to improvement of, within three years	43
FARRINGTON	
John, bond for appearance	90
forfeited his recognizance	92
FAWER, BARNABAS, sworn constable of Dorchester	140
FAWNE, ——, Mr., to pay damages to Robert Coles	59
FEAKES OR FEKE	
——, Lt., &c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Mr. Craford	48
Robert, Mr., &c., comm ⁿ . to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate,	20
chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Patricke	27
&c., to audit accounts, &c. (Edward Howe & William Knopp)	52
FEARNES, ——, Mr., of ship "Hector," ment ^d . (case of Thomas Miller)	68
FEKE. (See FEAKES.)	
FELLINGHAM or } FELMINGHAM }	
Francis, discharged for want of witness	80
of Salem, his servant, Richard Gell, whipped for running away,	132
FELONIOUSLY taking away, &c. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
FELONY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
FELPES. (See PHELPEES.)	

	PAGE
FELTON	
Benjamin, brought Robert Scarlett into this country	60
case of his wife Mary Felton (theft)	108
Mary, wife of Benjamin Felton, case of, (theft)	108
FEN, ROBERT, to take John Twogood to Connecticut	100
FENCES OR FENCING	
order as to corn fence	83
town of Hingham fined for not making sufficient fences, &c. . . .	91
FERRY	
between Boston and Charlton, order as to payment for building, . .	8
Charlton and Boston, Edw. Converse to keep,	16
allowance to Edward Converse for ferrying, &c.	81
over Charles River, Mr. Richard Browne allowed to keep,	88
order as to canoes used at,	78
town of Lynn to lay a ferry	83
Edward Converse fined for neglecting the ferry	94
allowance to Francis Smith for ferriage	189
FIBBIN, ROBERT , freed, and debt to John Russell forgiven by consent of William Gallard	46
(See also PHIPPEN.)	
FILPOT, WILLIAM , case of (allowing drinking in his house)	181
FINCE } OF FYNCH	
FINCH }	
——, Gooddy, sentenced to be whipped	94
Daniell, &c., jury	15
comm ⁿ . to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate, &c. . . .	20
John, fined for wanting arms for his man and for being absent from training	29
Laurence Waters' wife, &c. to make a payment to,	75
Katherine, wife of Samuel, to be whipped, &c. for speaking against the magistrates, &c.	76
case of, to carry herself dutifully towards her husband	82
Samuell, &c. jury of life & death	70
his wife, Katherine to be whipped, &c.	76
case of his wife Katherine Finch	82
wife of, attachment against,	89
certification that his wife is ill	116
&c., case of, (not appearing upon the alarm)	127
wife of, &c., attachment against,	136
FINES. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
FIRES , order as to burning any ground, &c.	17
FISH. (See FISHING.)	
FISHER, ANTHONY , &c., committee, as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
FISHING OR FISH	
Conant's Island, with liberties of fishing &c. demised to John Winthrop, Esq., Gov ^r ., for the term of his life	22
order as to swine in fishing time at Marble Harbor, &c.	82

	PAGE
FISHING or FISH, continued.	
town of Cambridge discharged from the presentment about fish	85
trade of, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
FISKE	
John, Mr., and his brother, William, agreement as to division of estate, approved &c.	77
William, and his brother, John, agreement as to division of estate, approved &c.	77
FITCH, JOHN, &c. , discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat	81
FLETCHER, ROBERT , discharged	85
FLINT, ———, Mr., &c. , present at Court, 120, 122, 123, 125, 128, 130, 132, 134, 137, 138	137, 138
Thomas, was chosen an Assistant, 18 May, 1642, referred to in note	122
Mr., &c., present at Court	134
William, case of, (fornication)	137
FOOT BRIDGE. (<i>See BRIDGE.</i>)	
FORD, THO, &c. , to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
FORNICATION. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
FORT, THE, or THE SEA FORT	
at Boston, order as to finishing	35
ment ^d ., order as to Sergeant Perkins	36
plantations in the Bay to do two days work apiece at the Fort	38
John Chapman to give three hundred of four inch planks towards the sea fort	40
newcomers to contribute towards (cancelled)	40
as to collecting money for the Moving Fort	41
money given for the Sea Fort	42
shingles for the Fort at Castle Island, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Long)	60
FOSDITCH, STEVEN, &c. , jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
FOSTER, ———, Goodman, &c. , referred to Ipswich Court	83
FOULE. (<i>See FOWLE.</i>)	
FOWL or FOWLING, FOWLERS	
no person shall shoot at fowl on Pullen Point or Noddle's Island	21
Conant's Island with liberties of fishing and fowling demised to Gov ^t . John Winthrop, Esq. for the term of his life	22
unprofitable fowlers &c. ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
FOWLE or FOULE	
——, Mr., &c., arbitrators, (case of William Tyng and Tompson	104
(Mr. Humphrey and Saltonstall)	133
Thomas, attachment against Thomas Owen	99
FOX }	
FOXES }	
John, apprenticed to James Evrell	117
Thomas, servant to Mr. Cradocke to be whipped for malicious speeches	12
fined for not appearing to give evidence against John Lee	43
fined	104
FREEDOM. (<i>See FREEMEN.</i>)	

	PAGE
FREEDOM. (<i>See</i> SERVANT.)	
FREE INHABITANTS. (<i>See</i> FREEMEN.)	
FREEMAN	
—, Mr., bond by, (case of Mr. Clarke)	8
Mrs., Mr. Clarke prohibited from cohabitation with,	8
Samuel, damages against John Gay for not prosecuting	72
FREEMEN or FREE INHABITANTS, FREEDOM	
list of those desiring to be made freemen ment ^d .	8
admitted from 1631 to 1634 list of, mentioned in note	15
+ assurance of land to, ment ^d .	45
lists of, 1634-5 referred to	45
list of, 1635, 1636 referred to	54
May 1636 to March 1638-9 referred to	66
Mr. George Moxham and Mr. Timothy Dalton were made free	69
list of, for May and June 1639 referred to	82
May and Sept. 1640 referred to	93
+ order as to Watertown Freemen	99
FRENCH	
Willi: &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
William, Sergeant, Daniel Owles put to, for one year	122
FRESH POND ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
FRIENDSHIP (ship) ment ^d . (order as to fine of Mr. Shepheard &c.)	18
FROST	
George, case of, (being distempered with wine)	138
Nicholas, case of, (theft, fornication and drunkenness)	28
tried for returning after banishment	59
&c., of Paskataqua, forfeited their bonds for non appearance	61
discharged of his recognizance, and bond for appearance	62
FRY, WILLIAM , will and inventory of, delivered in	134
FRYAR	
Elizabeth, John Richardson to be sequestered from her &c.	139
Leonard, fined and bond for appearance	134
forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
his forfeiture remitted	138
fined for distemper in drink	138
FUELL, SAMUEL , bond by, (case of Henry Singleman)	118
FULLER	
—, respited	117
Edward, attachment for,	79
bond for appearance	88
bond by Edward Converse for appearance of,	88
&c., to appear at Court for being distempered with wine	88
Willi:, who kept the mill at Concord fined for taking too much toll	85
FINCH. (<i>See</i> FINCH.)	
GAGE, JOHN, &c. , at Aggawam ment ^d .	81
GAGER, — , Mr., maintenance of, ment ^d . (order as to ministers)	2

	PAGE
GALARD } GALLARD } of GAYLARD, GAYLLARD, GAYLLERD GALLERD }	
William, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
of Dorchester, Thomas Chubb to become his servant	14
&c., granted adm. ⁿ on goods &c. of John Russell	35
to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
adm ^r of John Russell &c. Robert Fibbin freed by consent of,	46
&c., to determine &c. as to damage by swine	49
exec ^m ., exhibited an inventory of goods of John Russell,	55
GALLEY, JOHN, fined for knowing his wife carnally before marriage	60
GALLOWES. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
GAMBLING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
GAMMAGE, JOHN, case of, (swearing drunkenness &c.)	183
GARDNER, CHRISTOPHER, St., &c., to be sent prisoners to England	10
GARFORD, ———, Mr., George Ropps to be whipped for striking him	62
GARLAND	
John, &c., case of, (ravishing two young girls)	122
(stealing)	134
GARRET } GARRETT }	
James, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Richard, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman	7
exec ^m . of, to make a payment to Henry Harwood	78
GATELY, EDWARD, Mr., to make a payment to Francis Lightfoot	134
GAY, JOHN, charges to Samuel Freeman for not prosecuting	72
GAYLARD } GAYLLARD } (See GALLARD.) GAYLLERD }	
GEAVES	
(of GRAVES), ———, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Richard, &c., referred to Court at Salem for fighting &c.	80
GEEPIN, JOHN, &c., jury of life and death	70
GELL, RICHARD, servant of Francis Fellingham, case of, (running away)	132
GENERAL COURT	
to be held on the last Wednesday in every term (question propounded)	2
19 Oct. 1680 record of, mentioned	8
order passed in June 1641, reference to, in note	18
18 May 1681 record of, ment ^d . in note	15
order passed by, in Nov. 1639 reference to, in note	17
in Sept. 1638 reference to, in note	18
Robert Coles enjoined to confess to being drunk before,	21
9 May 1632 record of, referred to	23
March 1685 order of, referred to, in note	23
Capt. Endicott chosen an assistant at,	24
Thomas Dexter ordered to confess his fault at, (insolent carriage & speeches to S. Bradstreete)	24
rent for Noddle's Island to be paid yearly at,	31

	PAGE
GIBBS, GYLES, to receive a payment from W ^m . Wills, for felony	56
GIBONES } (<i>See GIBBONS.</i>)	
GIBONS }	
GIBSON, CHRISTOPHER, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
"GIFTE" (ship) Thomas Morton sent a prisoner to England in,	4
GILBERD, NICHOLAS, a servant, Christopher Graunt fined for cruel usage of,	108
GILES. (<i>See GYLES.</i>)	
GILHAM. (<i>See GILLAM.</i>)	
GILL, JOHN, and his wife &c. presented for taking too much wages	135
GILLAM or GILHAM	
—, Goodman, Nathaniel Tappin put to,	132
Benjamin, &c., witnesses, allowance to, (case of Richard Lambert)	49
fined for absence from jury of trials	138
Robert, had wine of Mr. Eldred	129
GILLOW, —, action against, 4 Sept. 1638, referred to in note	76
GINNER, — Mr., &c. to settle things between John Turner and William Richards	97
GLOVER	
—, Mr., canoe of, William Almy fined for taking,	16
Ralfe, Mr., &c., William Bateman was left with, at Pullen Point ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	7
witnesses, ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	8
Thomas Moulton to pay forty shillings to,	10
Benjamin Cribb &c. sentenced for stealing pigs of,	13
adm ⁿ . granted to Mr. Mayhew on goods &c. of,	34
inventory and order as to estate of,	46
GOATS	
order as to allowance for weaned goats &c. . . .	8
&c. owners of, to make full satisfaction for damage done by them	14
order restraining ram goats	34
GOBLE, THOMAS, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
GODSON, FRANCIS, bond for appearance	48
GOILTHAYT, THOMAS, Mr. Pelham to pay him five pounds	16
GOLD, FRANCIS, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
GOLDSTON, HENRY, &c., dismissed from training by reason of age &c. . . .	50
GOLTHROPE	
Ralph, case of, (being distempered with wine)	130
(distemper in drink)	132
(being distempered with drink)	136
GOODNOW, EDWARD, sworn clerk of the band 5 June 1643	123
GOOSE, WILLI ^{am} , Mr., respited	80
GOOUCH, —, Mr., of Newberry, case of, (selling strong water)	83
GORTON, JOHN, &c., case of, (not appearing upon the alarm)	127
GOSPEL, the, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	111
GOSSE	
John, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
case of, (common railing)	85

	PAGE
GOSSE, <i>continued.</i>	
John, etc., fine remitted to,	98
William, and his wife to answer things objected against them	117
GOULDSWORTH }	
GOULDWORTH }	
John, to be whipped and set in the stocks	6
GOVERNOR	
&c. present at Court 1, 3, 5, 6, 8-21, 23-28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45-48, 50,	
52, 54, 55, 57, 59, 61-66, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 81,	
82, 85, 88, 89, 91, 92, 95, 96, 98, 99, 102-105, 107,	
108, 115, 117, 118-120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130,	
131, 134, 137, 138	
Mr., ment ^d (order as to ministers)	2
James Peñ appointed a Beadle to wait upon	2
Court of Assistants to be held at the Governors house 7 Sept. 1630 . .	2
to direct the Beadle to issue summons in Civil Actions	2
shall always be a Justice of the Peace	3
entertainment of public persons by, charges for, to be estimated	
(memo.)	3
House of, Court of Assistants to be held every third Tuesday at . .	4
ordered that no person shall plant within the limits of this pattent with-	
out leave from the Governor &c.	4
license from, as to selling corn &c.	6
Mr., time for building the ferry between Boston and Charlton to be	
appointed by,	8
petition sent out of England to, as to Mr. George Ludlowe	10
business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be referred to,	10
&c., oaths for, mentioned in note	15
license from, ment ^d . (order as to travellers)	15
&c., no person shall buy corn &c. from any ship that comes into the	
Bay without license from,	16
&c., ordered that all the Islands within this pattent are to remain in the	
power of,	17
grant to Gov ^r . Winthrop of land near his house at Misticke	19
Mr., to have part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to pay for ferrying the	
watch from Charlton to Boston	20
no planter returning to England shall carry money or beaver with him	
without leave from,	21
for the time being, rent for Conant's Island to be paid to,	22
bond by Bryan Bincks &c. that they will not depart out of the limits	
of this pattent without leave from,	25
inquiry concerning the murder of Walter Bagnall referred to	26
great lot of, ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Charlestown and	
Newton)	30
for the time being, rent to be paid to, (Noddle's Island granted to Mr.	
Samuel Mavericke)	31
committee chosen to take an account of debts due to,	33
salary of, order as to	33

	PAGE
GOVERNOR, <i>continued.</i>	
no person shall sell wine &c. without leave from,	33
John Lee punished for speaking reproachfully of,	49
&c., to dispose of the estate &c. of Edmond Lockwood, if necessary .	52
&c., to dispose of the estate &c. of Edward Lockwood	54
return to be made to, as to bounds of land sold by Chickataubut to Mr. Pinchon	55
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to, in note	62
mentioned (case of Thomas Miller)	63
Moses Maverick paid rent to, for Noddle's Island	63
had leave to keep a Naviganset Indian and his wife	91
money delivered to, by one who had taken "too great prices" .	91
"the Court gave way to," "to free his servant Thomas Philips" .	92
affronting, (case of Anthony Stoader)	108
Mr. Bellingham was Governor 27 April, 1642, referred to in note .	122
part of estate of Monsieur Thyery, deceased, in hands of, . . .	127
GOVERNORS GARDEN, name of Conants Island changed to,	22
GRAVES, SAMUEL, &c., goods of John Hogg secured to,	103
GRAND JURY. (<i>See</i> JURY.)	
GRANT OF GRAUNT	
Christopher, fined for drunkenness	50
fined for drinking &c.	73
to satisfy for John Clare's fine	92
case of, (cruel usage of his servant Nicholas Gilberd) . .	103
discharged	106
GRANTS OF FARMS to be improved within three years	43
GRAVES. (<i>See</i> GRAVES.)	
GRAUNT. (<i>See</i> GRANT.)	
GRAVES OF GRAVES	
—, Mr., neck of land whereon he dwells to belong to the Newe Towne (agreement) 22, 30	
&c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Alex: Wignall . .	83
drinking aboard ship of, John Woolridge fined for, . . .	84
(or GRAVES) — &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
GRAY }	
GRAYE }	
Katherine, to be whipped for unchaste behavior with Thomas Elkyn .	48
Thomas, enjoined to attend Court to answer &c. and to remove out of the limits of this patten	6
house of, at Marble Harbor to be pulled down &c. . . .	20
sentenced to be whipped and banished	76
house of, at Marblehead ment ^d . (case of Ralph Warriner) .	85
case of, (drunkenness profanity &c.)	87
case of, (drunkenness &c.)	94
GREAT POND and land above the Falls on Charles River granted to John Haynes Esq. &c.	42

	PAGE
GREEN }	
GREENE }	
John, Mr., of New Providence, fined and banished from this jurisdiction for speaking contemptuously of the magistrates adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to Daniel Brewar in whose house he died	71 81
GREENFIELD	
Mary, Jonathan Thing sentenced for ravishing her	106
Samuel, payment to, (case of Jonathan Thing)	106
GREENLIFFE	
Edmond, referred to Ipswich Court	83
charges to Willi: Hamond for not prosecuting	98
GRUB, THOMAS, fined for not appearing upon the jury	137
GUNNISON, HUGH, David Weane put himself to,	129
GURLIN }	
GURLING }	
—, Mr., land of, to be sold to satisfy creditors	71
sale of land of, confirmed &c.	73
land of, Mr. Willard &c. appointed as to,	74
widow, ment ^d . (account as to estate of Richard Gurling)	85
Richard, account as to estate of, by John Benjamin	85
GURTRIDGE. (See GUTRIGE.)	
GUTRIGE (or GURTRIDGE), WILLIAM, enjoined to take care of Ales Burwood	87
GYLES or GILES	
Edward, fined for knowing his wife carnally before marriage	60
Mary, dallying with, Abner Ardway accused of,	135
HAINES. (See HAYNES.)	
HALE }	
HALES }	
—, Mr., &c., admonished to take heed of concealment	109
Robert, &c., appraisers, (estate of Henry Harwood)	72
Sara, wife of Willi: Hales, case of, (miscarriage)	108
case of, (escaping)	109
(or HALL), Thomas, referred to Ipswich Court	83
Willi:, case of his wife Sara Hales (miscarriage)	108
HALFORD, WILL:, &c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley &c. referred to,	54
HALL or HAUL, HAULE	
Edward, &c., referred to Salem	76
John, case of, (correcting his boy)	83
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
(or HALE), Thomas, referred to Ipswich Court	83
HALSTEED	
Nathaniel, inventory of, presented and order as to estate	188
William, appointed adm ⁿ . of estate of his father Nathaniel Halsteed	188

	PAGE
HAMMON } HAMON } HAMOND }	
William, to be set in the bilboes for drunkenness	26
Thomas, &c., Grand Jury,	70
Willi: , attachment for,	85
charges against Edmond Greenliffe for not prosecuting, . . .	98
HAMPTON, Town of,	
presentments discharged	100
fined for want of weights and measures	106
HANDS, MARKS, discharged	116
HANDWRITING	
of Increase Nowell, secretary, record in,	1
of Secretary Simon Bradstreet, record in,	1
of Edward Rawson, secretary,	1
marginal note in, mentioned in note	20
of Increase Nowell, entry in, referred to in note	30
record in, referred to,	62
of the secretary referred to in note	96
of Thomas Lechford record in,	115
HARBOR RIVER (Salem) land upon, granted to Mr. Skelton	24
HARDIE. (<i>See</i> HARDY.)	
HARDING } HARDINGE }	
— Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
John, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 23 May 1643	128
Robert, &c., inquisition upon oaths of,	7
grand jury	70
HARDY OR HARDIE	
John, things taken from wreck of, (bond by Thomas Turner, &c.) . .	105
Thomas, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	81
HARLAKENDEN. (<i>See</i> HERLAKENDEN.)	
HARRIS	
John, to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
Josiah (or Josuah), apprenticed to Frauncis Weston	41
HARRISON	
John, gentleman, attachment for,	80, 81, 82
Mr., fined for non appearance, and admonished as to gaming .	83
HART	
Issack, bound to his good behavior	95
Israel, case of, (neglecting the watch)	133
John case of, (being distempered with drink)	138
HARVEST, plentiful, &c., Day of Thanksgiving for,	37
HARVY, JOSEPH, will and inventory of estate of, delivered into Court . .	85
HARWOOD	
Henry, exec ⁿ . of Rich: Garrett to pay him the sum of twenty nobles .	18
of Charlotowne, inventory of estate of, presented to the Court .	72

	PAGE
HASLEWOOD, JOHN, to be whipped, and delivered up as a slave, for breaking into houses, &c.	79
HASNET, ELIZABETH, put to William Wilson, 5 Jan. 1642-3	129
HASTINGS, THOMAS, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon) . . .	105
HATCH } HATCHE }	
Jonathan, to be whipped and committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport .	97
Willi, &c., bond forfeited by, (case of John Emerson)	65
HATHAWAY	
John, indicted for adultery with Margaret Seale	66
found guilty of adultery	70
HATHORNE or HAYTHORNE	
William, Mr., &c., to determine, &c. as to damage by swine . . .	49
&c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c., re- ferred to,	54
Willi, &c., agreement made by, as to estate of John and William Fiske	77
HAUGH. (See HOUGH.)	
HAUKES	
Adam, referred to Court at Salem	83
Samuell, case of, (swearing, lying, &c.)	102
HAUL } HAULE } (See HALL.)	
HAWARD	
John, sworn constable of Dedham, 5 Dec., 1638	80
William, Richard Cole put to, for one year	127
HAWKENS } HAWKINS }	
James, forfeits to be levied on,	56
testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make a weekly payment towards their forfeits	57
case of, (profaning the Sabbath)	118
Thomas, case of, (scurrilous speeches)	102
(making bread too light [weight])	116
bond by, (case of James Hawkins)	118
Tymothy, &c., fined for company keeping, drinking, &c. . . .	40
HAY, &c., order for preservation of,	17
HAYDEN (or HEYDEN), JAMES, servant, freed from his master . .	65
HAYNES or HAINES	
——, Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
present at Court	45-48, 50, 52
committee as to estate of Mr. Ouldam	63
present at Court	65
ment ^d . (order as to release of Edward Woodley	65
John, Esq., land and Great Pond granted to,	42
&c., to take charge of writings left by the husband of Ruth Lockwood, 50, 51 to audit accounts, &c. (Edward Howe & William Knopp)	52

HAYNES OR HAINES, *continued*.

PAGE

John, Esq., &c., to dispose of the estate, &c. of Edmond Lockwood, if necessary	52
Mr., &c., present at Court	63, 64
Esq., letter of attorney from Andrew Coleman, ment ^d .	96
Willi: Swift mortgaged his house and lands to, &c., ment ^d .	96
Governor, &c. (Court of Assistants), order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
Richard, &c., bond by, (case of Daniel Hutchins)	95
HAYTHORNE. (<i>See HATHORNE.</i>)	
HEATHERSBY, ROBERT, discharged of his bond, &c.	130
HECTOR (ship), Thomas Miller, pilot & mate of, committed for seditious speeches	63
HEFFORD (or HOFFORD), SAMUEL, freed from his master, Jonathan Wade, and put to John Johnson	101
HENBURY (or HENBERRY), LUKE, to be whipped, for theft, and for running away	72
HEREST. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
HERLACKINGDEN	
HERLAKENDEN } OF HARLAKENDEN	
HERLAKENDON }	
——, Mr., &c., committee as to estate of Mr. Ouldam present at Court	63, 71, 72, 74, 76
Roger, Mr., &c., " " " "	63, 66, 69
Capt. Lovell's business &c. referred to,	77
HETT, ANNE, case of, (attempting to drown her child)	126
HEWARD. (<i>See HEYWARD.</i>)	
HEWES. (<i>See HUGHES.</i>)	
HEWET OR HUET, HUITT	
Robert, to be whipped for committing fornication	80
Susan, &c., who sold goods to Sarah Pell, order as to	121
Willi: , &c. appraisers (estate of Joane Drake)	72
HEWLET	
Lewes, case of, (extortion, &c.)	89
forfeited his recognizance	92
HEYDEN. (<i>See HAYDEN.</i>)	
HEYWARD (or HEWARD), JOHN, sentenced to be whipped for swearing, &c.	53
HIBBENS }	
HIBBINS }	
——, Mr., ment ^d . (bond by John Crabtree, &c.)	98
allowance to, for his horse killed in public service	128
&c., present at Court	130-132, 134, 137, 138
HICKBOURNE, DAVID (or DAVY), case of, (gross misdemeanors)	107
HIGGENSON	
——, Mrs., land of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton)	24
Timothy, had wine of Mr. Eldred	129
HIGHWAYS OR WAYS	
town of Lynn enjoined to mend their ways	75

	PAGE
HIGHWAYS OR WAYS, continued.	
town of Weymouth fined for,	79
Dorchester " "	79
Boston " "	79
Ipswich " "	80
presentment of town of Ipswich for, mentioned	83
town of Lynn fined for,	83
Boston " "	84
&c., ment ^d . (Dorchester presentment)	84
town of Weymouth fined for,	84
to the mill, town of Watertown discharged as to,	85
town of Watertown fined for,	85
Cambridge " "	85
at Long Swamp, &c., town of Cambridge enjoined to repair	85
attachment against town of Ipswich for,	90
town of Cambridge fined for, at Vine Swamp, &c.	90
Boston fined for,	90
Hingham fined for,	91
way of Dorchester presented	94
town of Hingham fined for,	94
set out by town of Ipswich, ment ^d	97
town of Boston to repair the ways between Powder Horn Hill and the Written Tree	99
Lynn enjoined to repair their ways	100
Roxbury enjoined to make a sufficient way between the burial place and the gate	105
enjoined to repair the way over the swamp toward Dorchester Mill	106
Ipswich enjoined to repair their ways	106
Cambridge enjoined to repair the way between Watertown and Roxbury	106
Weymouth's defective way certified to be mended	106
Salem enjoined to repair their ways,	106
Boston " " " " "	106
Salisbury " " " " way	106
Rowley " " " " ways	106
Dorchester way to be mended	106
fined for,	116
Boston fined for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
Cambridge fined for a defective way to Charlestown	117
Boston presented for,	130
Dedham granted time as to a way between Dedham and Cam- bridge	135
HILL	
Abraham, Richard Bayly put himself to,	138
Bartholomewe, case of, (stealing a loaf of bread)	9
John, &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
Sām ^h ., fined for drunkenness	49

	PAGE
HILL, continued.	
Willm, Mr., &c., to determine &c. as to damage by swine	49
John Cogan, &c., difference between, as to ship "Thunder" referred to a committee	54
HILTON, WILLIAM, Mr., debt due from, ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58
HINDERSHAM (OR HINDERSAM), MARGARET, case of (ill behavior)	90
HINGHAM, Town of	
fined, &c.	75
to use the meeting house for a watch house	84
acquitted from the presentment about Thom. Turner's lot	84
fined for not making sufficient fences, for defective highways & for not keeping constant watch	91
fined for defective ways and bridge	94
John Porter & Henry Tuttle took oaths as constables of Hingham . .	97
meeting house in, to be used as a watch house	100
granted time to finish the bridge over Layford's liking	116
constables of, order sent to, as to Mrs. Strainge & her child . . .	119
William Jones and Eliz: Strainge to acknowledge their fault publicly at,	124
Thomas Cooper, &c., constables of Hingham, ment ^d	126
members of, desire advice of the elders to settle their differences .	126
discharged, the way being made out	129
Francis James sworn constable of Hingham	132
church of, Thomas Painter sentenced for disturbing	135
HITCHCOCK }	
HITCHCOCKE }	
Richard bond for appearance	48
HOARE, MARY, case of, (theft)	119
HOBBE }	
HOBBY }	
HOBSON }	
JOHN, murder of, John Williams found guilty of	69
HOBSON	
Henry, servant of Henry Neale, freed from his master	122
put to Goodman Thomas Meakins	122
HOFFE. (See HOUGH.)	
HOFFORD. (See HEFFORD.)	
HOGG }	
HOGGE }	
John, fined for drunkenness	87
case of,	93
(drunkenness, &c.)	102
goods of, secured to Samuel Grames, &c.	103
HOGGES or HOGES	
John, fined for drunkenness	71
swearing and cursing his servant	81
Mr., fine remitted to,	89
case of, (drunkenness)	95
HOGG ISLAND, &c., granted to Boston for twenty one years	44
HOGGS. (See HOGGES.)	

	PAGE
HOLBIDGE	
Arthur, testimony by Mr. Hutchingson as to wages paid to, . . .	56
bound to his good behavior, &c., for contempt, &c. . . .	56
&c., to make weekly payments in discharge of their forfeits . .	57
HOLEMAN, ———, Mr., payment for,	120
HOLGRAVE	
John, &c., grand jury	70
referred to Salem	75
presented for drawing wine, and fined for contempt, &c. . . .	78
HOLLAND	
John, testimony by, as to Thomas Wonnarton	55
&c., jury of life & death	70
jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
HOLLARD, ANGELL, fined for libel	72
HOLLINGSWORTH } HOLLINGSWORTH }	
Richard, to be set in the stocks at Salem, for profaning the Sabbath .	80
case of, (causing the death of Robert Baker)	108
HOLLISTER, JOHN, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 28 May, 1643 . . .	128
HOLLOWAY	
———, bond for appearance	76
Thomas, discharged	78
HOLMAN	
John, &c., Nicholas Frost sentenced to pay a fine to,	28
jury of life & death	70
HOLMES, ROBERT, &c., fined for being absent, being warned	128
HOLTE, NICHOLAS, of Newbury, ment^d. (inventory of goods, &c., of Joseph Avery)	58
HOOKE, THOMAS, &c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
HOPE, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
HOPKINS, RICHARD, sentenced to be whipped and branded on one cheek for selling "peeeces" to the Indians	27
HORN } HORNE } of HURNE	
George, fined for being distempered with drink	76
case of, insolent carriage	93
HORSES, &c., owners of, to make full satisfaction for damage done by them .	14
HOSIER	
Samuel, &c., to return tools to Mr. Pelham or the price of them . . .	14
jury (Dexter against Endicott)	15
chosen and sworn constable of Waterton	48
to pay William Almy for service of Robert Way	61
HOSKINS	
John, &c., jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
stealing a loaf of bread from, (Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped) . .	9
Sen ^r ., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver to satisfy,	50
HOUCHEMS. (See HUTCHINS.)	

	PAGE
HOUGH } or HAUGH, HOFFE	
HOUGH } ———, Mr., &c., present at Court	54, 55
	ment ^d . (difference about two heifers) 56
	&c., present at Court 57, 58
	against Mr. Maveracke, witnesses to be examined by Mr. Winthrop, &c. 58
	present at Court 59, 61, 62
Atherton, Mr., &c., to settle estate of Mr. Mellows	97
Atterton, &c. (Court of Assistants) order by (case of John Pratt)	112
HOUSE. (See HOUSES.)	
HOUSEHOLDERS }	
HOUSEKEEPERS }	
	&c. to take the oath of allegiance 44
	none but housekeepers to hire any person for a servant, &c. 15
HOUSE OF CORRECTION to be built at Boston	27
HOUSE OF ENTERTAINMENT. (See ORDINARY.)	
HOUSES OR HOUSE	
to be built for ministers	1
	James Pen (order as to ministers) 2
	Mr. Gayer " " " " 2
	ment ^d . (allowance &c. to Mr. Patricke & Mr. Underhill) 4
	&c., order for preservation of, 17
	of Thomas Graye at Marble Harbor to be pulled down, &c. 20
	Mr. Rich. Browne allowed to keep a ferry over Charles River against his house 38
	&c., order as to surveying, &c. 45
How }	
HOWE } .	
	———, Lt., bond for appearance 73
	Edward, fined for selling strong water 41
	and William Knopp, John Haynes &c. to audit accounts between, &c. 52
HOWLETT, THOMAS, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	81
HUBBARD }	
HUBBERD }	
HUBBERT }	
HUBBUD }	
	Benjamin, admonished for drinking strong water, &c. 68
	&c., bond for appearance, &c. of Robert Shorthose 78
	Edmond, Sen ^r . chosen constable of Charlton 51
	&c. grand jury 70
	fined for leaving a pit open 75
	James, discharged 100
	Joshua, costs to John Stone, &c. for not prosecuting 122
	&c., constables of Hingham, ment ^d 126
HUDSON	
———, widow, discharged	84

	PAGE
HUDSON, <i>continued.</i>	
Ralph, &c., jury of life & death	70
William, chosen by town of Boston to keep an ordinary	98
Willi: &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
discharged from their recognizance	98
William, &c., will of Thomas Morrice testified to by,	124
costs against Symon Kempthorne, for not prosecuting	128
Jun ^r ., allowed to keep a house of entertainment	136
HUES. (<i>See</i> HUGHES.)	
HUET. (<i>See</i> HEWET.)	
HUGHES or HEWES, HUES, HUYES	
Josuah, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
fined for taking too much profit	60
HUITT. (<i>See</i> HEWET.)	
HULL	
—, Mr., &c., to determine &c. as to damage by swine	49
Mrs., Samuel Bacon to make restitution to,	181
HUMFRET	
HUMFRET	
HUMPHREY	
HUMPHRY	
—, Mr., ordered that his servant John Legge shall be whipped . .	14
&c., present at Court	47
fined for absenting himself from Court	54
Mr., ment ^d . (difference about two heifers)	56
&c., present at Court, 58, 65, 72, 85, 89, 91, 93, 96, 99, 103–105,	
107, 108	
and Robert Saltonstall, arbitrators between	183
John, Esq., land in Saugus to be set out for,	80
took oath of an Assistant	47
&c., to take depositions (Aspinwall & Brewerton)	48
to take depositions as to will of William Payne	49
&c., to determine &c. all matters of difference concerning es-	
tate of Willust	52
Mr., &c., present at Court.	68, 64, 69, 102
firing barn of, (case of Henry Stevens)	100
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
Mr., costs to Edmund Batter for not prosecuting	126
HUNT, ENOCH, case of, (extortion)	106
HURNE. (<i>See</i> HORNE.)	
HUSBAND and WIFE	
order as to Henry Seawall and wife	60
case between Rich ^d . Beggarly and wife referred to in note	62
divorce of James Luxford	89
Edward Adams enjoined to return to his wife	105
Anne Clarke granted a divorce from Dennis Clarke	138
John Richardson to be sequestered from Elizabeth Fryar, &c. . . .	139

INDEX.

211

	PAGE
HUSBANDMEN	
company of, goods of, to be inventoried by the beadle &c.	23
ment ^d . (order as to John Kirman)	52
HUTCHINGSON. (<i>See HUTCHINSON.</i>)	
HUTCHINS or HOUCHENS	
Daniell, bond for appearance	95
freed from attendance at Court	98
HUTCHINSON or HUTCHINGSON	
—, Mr., testimony by, as to wages paid Arthur Holbidge &c.	56
&c., committee, as to debts &c. of Mr. Ouldham	63
Francis, case of, (corrupt speeches)	109
HUTTS. (<i>See HUGHES.</i>)	
HYATT, THOMAS, "brother," ment ^d . (will of John Russell)	57
IBROOKE	
—, &c., attachment for,	79
Richard, fined for tempting maids to uncleanness	81
IDLENESS. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
IGNOMINIOUS PUNISHMENT. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
ILLERY, HENRY, case of, (drunkenness, &c.)	95
IMPRESSMENT (case of Henry Chapman)	94
IMPRISONED. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
INCENDIARISM. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
INDIANS	
canoe taken from, ment ^d . (order as to punishment of Thomas Morton)	4
order as to permitting use of fire arms to,	5
selling Indian Corn &c. to the English &c.	6
selling corn to the Indians &c.	6
all persons forbidden to trade in money with,	10
any person employing, shall discharge him or her	11
none to entertain any Indian as a servant without a license	11
Sir Richard Saltonstall to satisfy the Indians for wrongs done them by his servant	11
wigwams ment ^d . (order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company)	18
John Dawe sentenced for enticing an Indian woman	19
Josias Plastowe sentenced for stealing from,	19
as to punishment with death for adultery with English or Indian trucking houses to be appointed in every plantation	23
every planter who trades with for beaver, shall pay twelve pence selling powder, shot &c. to, Richard Hopkins sentenced for,	27
at Damerills Cove, Nicholas Frost sentenced for theft from,	28
not to receive any reward for killing wolves	29
no man shall give or sell strong waters to,	33
no person to buy land from, without leave &c.	40
inquiry as to damage done by swine in Indian barns of corn	46
entertaining an Indian without leave &c. Clement Briggs fined for to set out the bounds of land sold by Chickataubut to Mr. Pinchon	49
stealing beans from, &c. William Shepheard sentenced for,	55
	62

	PAGE
INDIANS, continued.	
selling strong water to, James Browne fined for,	68
lending a gun to an Indian, John Stretton fined for,	71
an Indian released, and to make satisfaction for a cow	78
John Bayly fined for buying land of,	88
the Governor allowed to keep a Naviganset Indian and his wife	91
two Indian women to be whipped for abusing Mrs. Weld &c. . . .	95
Hope an Indian, to be whipped for running away &c.	95
selling gunpowder to, (case of Richard Parker)	101
(case of Roger Tole)	101
selling shot to an Indian (case of John Stowe)	101
(Mr. Thomas Clarke's man)	101
mending Indians guns (case of Richard Collecot)	101
making an Indian drunk (case of James Dane)	105
John Skidmer fined for selling strong water to,	106
Peasons or George an Indian, banished	118
selling powder and shot to, (case of William Scutt)	131
INQUISITION	
a jury to enquire concerning the death of Austen Bratcher	6, 7
inquisition on the body of William Bateman	7
IRSWICH, Town of,	
Aggawam to be called,	47
John Pyke brought from, as a witness	56
Robert Andrewes of, ment ^d	58
Richard Kent of, ment ^d	58
fined and to repair defects &c.	75
fined for defective highways	80
John Davies to be whipped at, for attempting lewdness with women . .	81
presentment of, for defective highways	83
John Wedgwood set in the stocks at, for being in the company of drunkards	86
attachment against, for defective ways	90
paid its attachment	97
enjoined to repair their ways	106
Jonathan Thing to be whipped at,	106
Mr. Baker of, ment ^d	123
(See also AGGAWAM.)	
IRSWICH COURT	
Jn ^o . Bayly &c. to be brought before,	69
Henry Sewall to answer for beating his wife	74
Thomas Savory referred to, for lying	80
Edmond Greenliffe referred to,	83
Thomas Hall referred to,	83
Goodman Foster &c. referred to,	83
Mr. Henry Seawall to acknowledge his fault publicly at,	92
Robert Crosse remitted to,	100
Christopher Batte referred to,	100
case of Richard Nicoles referred to,	101

INDEX

213

	PAGE
ISLANDS	
order as to Islands within the limits of this patten	16
"his island" ment ^d . (case of Samuel Maverick),	109
IVER, MICHA: forfeited his recognizance	92
JACKSON	
Elisha, turned over from George Barrell to John Millam	119
Samuell, &c., evidence by, (case of John Emerson)	74
JACOBS, NICHOLAS, &c., bond by, (case of Jonathan Bosworth)	124
JAMES	
Francis, sworn constable of Hingham	132
Will: to be set in the bilboes &c. for incontinency	65
Willi: &c., respited until the next Court	83
JARVIS, JOHN, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
JEANISON. (See JENNISON.)	
JEFFREY, JANE, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	134
JENKIN	
Joel, case of, (getting his masters daughter with child)	95
discharged	99
JENNISON OF JEANISON, GENNISON, GENESON, GENISON	
——, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of Goods &c. of Alex: Wignall	83
Anchient, goods of Thomas Walford to remain in hands of,	85
Ensign, Robert Way to remain with,	46
order as to Robert Way who was assigned by him to	
Edward Burton	48
fined for upbraiding the Court &c.	48
fine remitted to,	52
&c., to require the Indians to set out bounds	55
to make a payment to William Almy	61
Capt., payment from John Simpson for not prosecuting	86
William, Mr., chosen anchient to Capt. Patricke	18
line between Roxbury and Newton laid out by,	53
JESOP, JOHN, payment to, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown)	71
JOANES OR JONES	
——, Mr., and Mr. Mayhew, accounts between to be examined	93
Edward, &c., sworn constables of Charlestown,	104
John, case of, (defleing his wife before marriage)	87
Mary, corn &c. granted to,	102
corn granted to Alexander Becke for his trouble with,	107
Richard, &c., Grand Jury,	70
case of, (cheating)	88
William, to acknowledge his fault publicly &c.	124
JOBSON	
John, shipmaster, bond by, (case of Francis Tobey)	62
case of, (unadvised expressions)	116
JOCELY. (See JOSLYN.)	
JOHN, SAGAMORE,	
&c., complaint by, as to having two wigwams burned	11

	PAGE
JOHN, SAGAMORE, continued.	
promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
Richard Saltonstall to give him a hogshead of corn for damage done by his cattle	29
JOHNSON	
—, Mr., &c., to be Justices of the Peace	3
present at Court	3
widow, to make a payment to William Almy	61
David, and William Almy, judgment in suit	61
Edward, goods received of, William Almy to bring in an inventory of .	46
of Charlestown, case of, (not serving on the jury)	105
appointed to train the Company at Woburn	123
chosen Lieutenant of Woburn	135
Jun ^r ., case of, (immoderate drinking)	138
Francis, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Isaack, Esq., Assistant and Justice of the Peace, &c., inquisition be- fore, on body of William Bateman	7
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
John, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
(Dexter against Endicott)	15
difference between Newton and Charlestown referred to, . .	29
chosen for Rocksbury, (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River, &c.)	34
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
return as to bounds between Watertown and Newe Towne . .	53
freed from training and to make payment to the Company . .	88
Samuel Hefford to serve,	101
of Roxbury, freed from training	104
surveyor, order to, mentions cattle from Providence	135
&c., committee, as to estate of Mr. Samuel Cooke	140
Peter, &c., bond by, (to give an account of their company goods) .	25
Richard, acknowledged a debt to Sir Richard Saltonstall	13
those who employ him are to pay out of his wages to Sir Richard Saltonstall	13
Samuell, to be whipped for enticing servants to run away &c. . . .	52
JOINERS, order as to wages of,	3, 5, 12, 36
JONES. (See JOANES.)	
JOSLYN or JOELY	
Henry, gentleman, &c., of Paskataqua, forfeited their bonds for non- appearance	61
discharged from their recognizance	62
JOYNERS. (See JOINERS.)	
JUDGMENT against Joseph Twitchwell, five pounds of, to be abated . .	40
JUDSON, WILLI: discharged	81
JURISDICTION	
as to number of Assistants within this,	12
no man within this, to hire a servant for less than year	15
banishment from,	16, 60, 71, 101

	PAGE
JURISDICTION, <i>continued.</i>	
order as to planters within the limits of,	21
Nicholas Frost tried for coming into this jurisdiction after banishment (<i>See also</i> PATENT, MASSACHUSETTS.)	59
JURY or GRAND JURY, Jury of Trials	
impannelled to inquire concerning the death of Austen Bratcher 28 Sept., 1680	6
verdict of, in case of Walter Palmer	7
present that William Bateman died by God's visitation	8
impannelled for the trial of Walter Palmer	9
finds Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter	9
impannelled to inquire concerning an action of battery	15
Mr. Palmer fined for absenting himself being warned to serve on a jury	35
jurors to be warned by the beadle fourteen days before the Court	38
first Grand Jury referred to, in note	57
of life and death, list of,	70
Grand Jury, list of,	70
absence from Court (case of Richard Collicot &c.)	74
Henry Collens fined for not serving on,	76
John Holgrave fined for sending a paper to a jurymen	78
to appear, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	86
part of fine paid to the jury (case of Daniel Clarke)	86
pleading with the jury out of Court (case of Thomas Lechford)	87
list of jurymen (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Thomas Tylestone &c. fined for not attending the jury	97
calling the Grand Jury rogues (case of Rich. Cluffe)	97
found Hugh Buett guilty of heresy	101
grant to the jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
John Holland &c. jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
Robert Stedman jurymen, fined for not appearing	103
Robert Rendall found not guilty	103
not serving on the jury (case of Edward Johnson)	105
absence from the jury (case of George Bowen)	107
not warning the jury correctly (case of Thomas Carter, sen ^r .)	108
not serving on the jury (case of Edward Larkin)	108
found Robert Wyar &c. not guilty with reference to the capital law	121
absence from the jury (case of Isaac Morrell)	125
verdict as to death of Richard Silvester's child	126
John Clough fined for his absence when the jury was called	132
Thomas Grub fined for not appearing upon the jury	137
Thomas Cooper fined for absence from,	138
Benjamin Gillam fined for absence from,	138
JURY OF TRIALS. (<i>See</i> Jury.)	
JUSALL, SARA, Thomas Boyse sentenced for attempting a rape with,	81
JUSTICE OF THE PEACE	
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in civil actions	2
the Governor and Deputy Governor shall always be,	3
power of, (S ^r . Richard Saltonstall &c. appointed)	3
Isaack Johnson, Esq. Assistant and Justice of the Peace	7

	PAGE
KEATNE	
—, Capt., George Story discharged of his bond to answer to,	119
his action deferred until Mr. Bartholomew comes .	129
Anne, case of, (testifying falsely)	124
KELLY, WILLIAM , mentioned in note	67
KEMBALL, HENRY, &c. , allowance to, for cloth	105
KEMP }	
KEMPE }	
—, ment ^d . (order as to a payment to Mr. Oliver)	180
John, case of, (unclean attempts with three young girls)	86
allowance to James Davis for keeping,	119
former servant of Isaac Morrell, to be cared for by the constable	
of Roxbury	125
KEMPTHORNE, SYMON , costs to William Hudson for not prosecuting &c.	128
KENDALL, JOHN , costs to John Parker for not prosecuting	138
KENDRICK, GEORGE, &c. , bond forfeited by, (case of John Emerson)	65
KENT	
Richard, costs to John Kirman for not prosecuting	49
of Ipswich, debt due from, ment ^d . (Inventory of goods &c. of	
Joseph Avery)	58
KETCHAM, HESTER , freed from service with her master John Woolrige	92
KEYES, ROBERT , bond for appearance	76
KIBBE, — , and ELWELL , capias to bring them before the Governor	65
KILCUP, WILLI:, &c. , bond by, (case of Daniel Hutchins)	95
KILLMASTER }	
KILMASTER }	
John, &c., admonished for their distemper	108
case of, (being distempered with drink)	136
KING, The, &c. , (recognizance by Mr. John Barcroft)	86
KING }	
KINGE }	
John, &c., discharged	77
Joseph, Mr., case of, (obscene speeches, drinking &c.)	104
Richard, adm ^r . on goods &c. of, granted to Richard Bishopp	54
KINGMAN	
Henry, of Weymouth, licensed to keep a house of entertainment	69
&c., Grand Jury	70
KINLOAN, JAMES , discharged	134
KIRKMAN }	
KIRMAN }	
John, to receive a payment from the estate of Mr. Crispe	20
costs against Richard Kent for not prosecuting	49
Capt. Traske to pay to, as his share in a plow patent	52
KITCHEN, JOHN , case of, (showing books he was to bring to the Governor)	87
KNIGHT	
—, a witness, order as to, (case of James Luddam)	61
John, adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to Roger Ludlowe, Esq.	30
of Newbury; ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58

KNIGHT, continued.

PAGE

John of Newberry, licensed to keep an Ordinary &c.	68
bond for appearance	92
case of, (drunkenness &c.)	98
&c., admonished for their distemper	108
committed	115
cause of, to be tried by action	117
Marklin, to recompense James Pen	116
Richard, of Newbury, ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58
Walter, forfeited his recognizance	102
case of, (rude and contemptuous speeches)	104

KNOP }
 KNOPE }
 KNOFF }

——, fine remitted to,	26
John, &c., admonished for their distemper	108
Nicholas, fined for taking upon him to cure scurvey	11
Mr. William Pelham &c. promised to pay five pounds for, .	11
William, or his son, whoever employs, to pay one half of their wages	
to St. Richard Siltonstall	9
owes debt to St. Richard Saltonstall	18
bond for appearance	50
and Edward Howe, John Haynes &c. to audit accounts be-	
tween, &c.	52
Will: to answer for speeches about our late Governor Mr. Vaine .	68
Will: &c., bond by, (case of George Richardson)	99
case of, (selling beer)	107
William, wife of, allowed to keep a house of entertainment . . .	186
theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	187

KNORE }
 KNOWER }

Thomas, bond for appearance	20, 21
set in the bilbowes for threatening the Court	21
fined for selling strong water	87
adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to James Browne	117
KNOWLES, JOHN, who married the widow Davies, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of	
Robert Bills	77

LABOURERS, order as to wages of,	6, 86
LACE, Thomas Barnes admonished about lace	116

LAMBE

Edward, attachment against,	73
fined for contempt, to make a payment to John Finch and ad-	
monished for dancing	75
Thomas, slate demised to, in Slate Island	84

LAMBERT

Richard, bond for appearance forfeited by,	49
&c., referred to Salem	76

	PAGE
LAMPSON, WILLI: allowed to fell trees on the other side of Chebacco . . .	108
LANDS	
no person to buy land of any Indian without leave &c.	40
assurance of, to free inhabitants ment ^d	45
sale or grant of houses and lots to be entered in survey book . . .	45
all towns had respite to bring in a transcript of their lands . . .	83
town of Concord fined for not giving in a transcript of their lands &c.	90
town of Lynn fined for not giving in a transcript of their lands &c.	90
Dorchester " " " " " " " " " " " "	90
Weymouth " " " " " " " " " " " "	90
Charlestown, Sudbury and Dedham delivered in a transcript of their	
lands	117
transcript of their lands delivered in by town of Dedham ment ^d . . .	123
Concord delivered in an imperfect transcript of their lands . . .	124
LANE	
Thomas, late servant to John Burslyn, order as to,	45, 46
inhab ^d . of Dorchester to receive three pounds for caring for, . .	46
LANGE, RICHARD, and town of Weymouth, Mr. Stoughton to hear business	
between,	99
LANGLEY, WILLIAM, sworn constable of Lynn	132
LARKIN, EDWARD, fined for not serving on the jury, and fine remitted . .	108
LASCIVIOUS ACTIONS. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
LATHAM	
Carew, &c., attachment against,	136
fined for his disorder	138
Mary, condemned to death for adultery with James Brittain . . .	139
LAURENCE OR LAWRENCE	
Henry, case of, (as to his servant Capt. Bonito)	82
James, case of, (leaving his masters house &c.)	107
LAUSON. (See LAWSON.)	
LAW	
Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Colony referred to, . . .	115
capital law ment ^d . (case of Robert Wyar &c.)	121
LAWRENCE. (See LAURENCE.)	
LAWSON OR LAUSON	
Christopher, order as to,	139
Henry, &c., notice to creditors of,	15
LAYFORD, "Layfords Liking" ment ^d	116
LAYTON, THOMAS, discharged	130
LEACH	
Ambrose, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
Laurence, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
LEAKE, HENRY, and his wife, case of, (fornication)	131
LEATHER. (See SEALERS, &c.)	
LECHFORD	
Thomas, copy by, ment ^d	1, 18, 15, 42, 115
note book of, referred to	80, 82, 84, 86, 87, 89, 94, 96, 99, 103
Mr., case of, (pleading with the jury out of Court)	87
dismissed	99

	PAGE
LECTURE DAY	
no lecture to begin before one o'clock in the afternoon	87
at Salem, ment ^d . (case of Francis Weston's wife)	75
(case of Richard Hollingsworth)	80
LEE	
John, Thomas Foxe fined for not appearing as a witness against . .	43
to be fined and whipped for calling Mr. Ludlowe a false hearted knave &c. . . .	43
whipped &c. for speaking reproachfully of the Governor	49
part of his fine remitted	50
discharged of his fine	87
costs against Richard Lettin for not prosecuting	129
LEG } LEGGE }	
John, servant to Mr. Humfry, to be whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
bond by, for his wifes appearance	76
LETTIN, RICHARD, costs to John Lee for not prosecuting	129
LEVENS. (See LEVINS.)	
LEVERET, THOMAS, Mr., &c., to settle Mr. Mellows estate	97
LEVETT, ———, Capt., &c., notice to creditors of,	15
LEVINS or LEVENS	
John, and Mr. Coxecall &c., business between referred to Mr. Pinchon of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Phebe Seales)	53 67
LEWES or LEWS	
Robert, discharged	106
wife of, to be whipped for dishonoring the name of God	106
LEWIS	
——, enjoined not to strike his servant John Lowe, and to set free	133
Edward, &c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c. . . .	128
John, case of, (running away and breaking into a house)	126
Swiniard, case of, (drunkenness)	133
LEWS. (See LEWES.)	
LIBEL. (See ACTIONS.)	
LICENSE. (See LIQUOR and ORDINARY.)	
LIEUTENANT. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
LIGHT behavior. (See CRIMES.)	
LIGHTERAGE, rates of, referred to the General Court	108
LIGHTFOOT, Francis, Edward Gately to pay ten shillings to,	134
LIN. (See LYNN.)	
LINEN, order as to sale of,	39
LYNN. (See LYNN.)	
LIQUOR	
Samuel Cole licensed	67
Robert Longe licensed	68
William Baulston licensed to sell claret &c.	68
Robert Longe chosen by town of Charlestown to sell wine	93
giving strong water to certain persons (case of Mr. Barnard)	94

	PAGE
<i>Liquor, continued.</i>	
William Davies bound not to sell ale, wine &c.	116
(<i>See also</i> STRONGWATER.)	
LISHE, SARAH, inventory of goods of, to be taken by Lt. Duncan	91
LOCKWOOD }	
Edmond, Mr., &c., jury for trial of Walter Palmer	9
promised to pay five pounds for Nicholas Knopp	11
children and estate of, to be disposed of by the Church of Watertown	52
Edmond, (?) order as to estate of, &c.	54
Edward (Edmond?), order as to estate of, &c.	54
Robert, exec ^r . of Edmond Lockwood, consent by, to disposition of estate &c.	52
Ruth, widow, ordered to bring writings left by her husband	50, 51
LONDON, Mr. Mathewe Cradocke of,	41
LONG }	
LONGE }	
John, Mr., case of, (distemper in drinking &c.)	105
bond for appearance	107
gentleman, case of, (distemper in drink &c.)	124
Mr., to make a payment to Mr. Stodder and Company	125
(or LOUGE), Richard, confessed a debt to Mr. Ludlowe	18
fined for contempt of authority &c.	60
Robert, fined for selling beer and licensed to sell claret	68
&c., appraisers, (estate of Henry Harwood)	72
discharged for want of proof	88
chosen to sell wine by town of Charlestown	93
LONG ISLAND &c. granted to Boston for twenty one years	44
LONG SWAMP, &c. town of Cambridge fined for defective way at,	90
LOOMAN, ANN, Mrs., goods &c. of. to be inventoried &c.	51
LORANSON, JAMES, &c., presented for taking too much wages	135
LORDS DAY. (<i>See</i> SABBATH DAY.)	
LOUGE	
(or LONGE), Richard, confessed owing a debt to Mr. Ludlowe	18
(LONG or LONGE), Richard, fined for contempt of authority &c. . . .	60
LOVE, JOHN, fined for drunkenness	55
LOVEL }	
LOVELL }	
—, Capt., admonished to take heed of light carriage	65
his wife Weybro, presented for light behavior	65
business &c. of, referred to Roger Herlakenden	77
Elisabeth, case of, (immodest expressions)	94
Weybro, wife of Capt. Lovell presented for light behavior	65
LOW or LOWE	
John, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
to be freed from his master	133
LOWDEN, RICHARD, town of Charlestown discharged about his lot	83

LOWE. (*See* LOW.)

LUDDAM }
LUDDAM }

James, fined for drunkenness 61
to make a payment to William Almy 61
a servant, suit as to, (David Johnson and William Almy) . . . 61

LUDDEN, JAMES, costs against Cutshamache for not prosecuting . . . 82

LUDLOWE

——, Mr., &c., to be Justices of the Peace 3
present at Court, 1, 3, 5, 8-21, 23-28, 30-34, 35, 36, 38, 39, . . . 42

fined for absence from Court 4

Richard Louge confessed owing money to, 13

&c., committee, to take an account of debts due to the
Governor &c. 83

Capt. John Stone sentenced for abusing, &c. 85

John Lee sentenced for calling him a false hearted
knave &c. 43

granted admⁿ. on goods &c. of Mr. John Tilley 48

George, Mr., order as to business concerning, 10

Robert, (or Roger), Mr., &c., present at Court 1

Roger, Mr., Lucy Smyth bound an apprentice to, 17

one hundred acres of land granted to, 29

Esq., granted admⁿ. on goods &c. of John Knight 30

LUSHER, ——, Lt., &c., committee as to affairs of Edward Allen . . . 127

LUXFOARD }
LUXFORD }

James, &c., bond for appearance &c. of Robert Shorthose 78

case of, (having two wives) 89

to be delivered to his creditors 115

LYING. (*See* CRIMES, &c.)

LYNN, or LINN, Town of,

witness from, called by George Woodward 68

fined and enjoined to mend the highways 75

fined for bad highways and to lay a ferry 83

fined for not keeping constant watch, for want of sealed weights, and
for not giving in a transcript of their lands 90

enjoined to repair their ways 100

allowed to use the meeting house as a watch house 100

discharged 106

Mr. Edward Tomlin. allowed Ensign at Lynn 123

William Langley sworn constable of Lynn 132

(*See also* SAUGUS.)

LYNN or LIN, LINN,

Henry, to be whipped for committing felony 6

to be whipped and banished from the plantation for writing
falsely against the government &c. 19

fined for absenting himself from training 29

	PAGE
LYNTON, RICHARD, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
LYON (Ship)	
Mr. Aleworth &c. to be sent to England in,	10
Lt. Aleworth granted liberty to return to England in,	28
MADOX, JOHN, discharged	106
MAGISTRATES	
excepted, (order as to providing inhab ^s . of towns with fire arms)	12
(order as to building a Fort at Boston)	35
(order as to work on Fort)	38
meetings of, Jan. 1635-6 referred to in note	61
slighting, Peter Bussaker sentenced for,	64
speaking contemptuously of, John Green sentenced for,	71
&c. speaking against, Katherine Finch punished for,	76
ment ^d . (case of Robert Shorthose)	78
slighting, Robert Shorthose sentenced for,	81
abusing, (case of Elizabeth Vane)	132
(See also ASSISTANTS.)	
MAISTER, JOHN, Mr., to make a passage from Charles River to the New Town	16
MAKEPEACE, ———, Mr., his cow ment ^d . (case of T[eagu] Ocrimi)	121
MALLOWS, ABRAHAM, Mr., will of, delivered into Court	85
MANNERING, JOSEPH, judgment paid by, ment ^d	40
MANNING	
———, Mr., to be paid, (case of Robert Rogers &c.)	131, 132
Clement, his master John Crosse warned to appear	76
MANSFIELD	
———, Mr. Oliver to be paid for his pains about,	127
ment ^d . (payment to Mr. Oliver)	130
Daniel, put to William Denux for five years, 14 Nov. 1642	128
MANSLAUGHTER. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
MARBLE HARBOR	
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
house of Thomas Graye at, to be pulled down &c.	20
stage at, ment ^d . (order as to swine)	32
MARBLEHEAD, Town of,	
James White fined for drunkenness at,	33
John Bennett " " " "	33
house of Thomas Graye at, ment ^d . (case of Ralph Warriner)	85
Thomas Gray sentenced for drunkenness &c. at,	94
Hope an Indian, to be whipped at, for running away &c.	95
MARKET to be kept at Boston every Thursday	40
MARRIAGE	
Mr. Thomas Stoughton fined for "taking upon him to marry" persons	10
refusing to keep promise of, Joyce Bradwicke fined for,	32
seeking maid without friends consent (case of Thomas Baguley).	97
Margaret Stephenson at liberty to marry	125

**MARRINER }
MARRYNER }**

——, Mr., &c., and John Tilley, difference between, referred to John Winthrop, sen ^r . &c.	47
Thomas, formerly servant to Robert Smyth, discharged . . .	88
MARSH, MARY, Richard Ibrooke fined for tempting her to uncleanness .	81
MARSHFIELD	
Thomas, of Connecticut, John Twogood a servant to be sent to his wife	100
MARSON, Eliz: John Pemerton sentenced for committing fornication with, .	82
MARTEN }	
MARTIN }	
John, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
Robert, &c., to view the land beyond Monotoquid River &c.	68
MARVIN, THOMAS, allowance to, for time he served and for killing wolves .	120
MARY, servant of Mr. Bartholomewe, to be whipped &c. for running away .	57
MASON	
——, Lt., to receive ten pounds for his voyage to the Eastward	84
Capt., Sergt. Stoughton chosen Ensign to,	88
Hugh, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon)	105
presented for sealers and searchers of leather	188
MASONS, &c. order as to wages of,	5, 86
MASSACHUSETTS (OR MASSACHUSETTS BAY, COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS, COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS)	
records of, referred to	1
Pullen Point in, mentioned	7
records of, referred to in note	13
John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of, mentioned	22
prisoners to be brought into the Bay	26
the Bay mentioned (order as to public meetings)	28
(order as to Thomas Walford)	85
(order as to work at the Fort)	38
(order as to swamps)	89
defence of the Colony mentioned (order as to the "moveing fort")	41
the Bay mentioned (order as to goods of Mr. John Tilley)	43
land about Massachusetts, order as to bounds of,	55
the Bay mentioned (case of Thomas Wonnorton)	58
John Trumble fined to the Commonwealth	66
the Commonwealth mentioned (case of Wm. Androws)	78-79
(case of John Tower)	95
Colonial Society of Massachusetts, transactions of, referred to in note	103
Colony records referred to	109
the Commonwealth mentioned (answer by John Pratt)	110
copy of Colony records mentioned	115
laws of Massachusetts Colony mentioned	115
Colonial Society of Massachusetts, transactions of, referred to	115
records of, referred to in note	118, 119
(See also JURISDICTION, PATENT.)	

	PAGE
MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY	
Collection, 4th. series vol. 7 page 308 referred to in note	103
5th. series vol. 1 page 402 referred to in note	135
MASSEY, GHOFFREY (or JEFFREY), &c., agreement made by, as to estate of	
John and William Fiske	77
MASTER Carpenter &c. order as to wages of,	5
MASTERS	
John. Mr., &c.. comm ⁿ ., to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate &c.	20
discharged, having license	85
MASTER TAILORS. (See TAILORS.)	
MATCH. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
MATHEW	
MATHEWE } (See MATTHEW.)	
MATHEWS	
MATTACHUSETTS. (See MASSACHUSETTS.)	
MATTAPAN	
ment ^d . (allowance to Mr. Wilson) (order as to ministers)	2
to be called Dorchester	4
MATTHEW or MATHEW or MATHEWE, MATHEWS	
Dearmant, put to Thomas Dexter	129
Dermond, to be set to work until his master appears	125
Edmond, admonished to take heed of pilfering	97
Margery, widow of Thomas Mathew, allowed to sell her husbands	
house, land &c.	109
Thomas, Margery Mathew widow of, allowed to sell her husbands	
house &c.	109
MAVERACK }	
MAVERICK }	
MAVERICKE }	
——, Mr., drinking at house of, ment ^d . (order as to fine of Mr.	
Shepherd &c.)	18
Sen ^r ., &c., to inquire &c. as to estate of Josias Plastowe	23
Jun ^r ., &c., difference between Newton and Charlestown re-	
ferred to,	29
creek near "Mr. Maveracks" ment ^d	33
Mr. Hough against, witnesses to be examined	58
Elias, &c., witnesses, ment ^d . (inquisition on William Bateman)	8
Moses, Mr., paid rent for Noddle's Island	68
Samuel, Mr., Thomas Chubb to be freed from service of, &c. . . .	14
Noddle's Island granted to,	31
&c., (recognizance by Mr. John Barcroft)	36
order as to goods of Robert Anderson	68
to bring James Meadcalfe into Court	81
forfeited his bond (case of James Meadcalfe)	82
payment by,	89
bond by, for the company of the "Charles"	97
case of, (confederacy with Thomas Owen &c. and his	
Island ment ^d .)	108, 109

225

MATHEWE	PAGE
——, Mr., granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of Mr. Ralfe Glover	34
&c., committee, as to debts &c. of Mr. Ouldam	63
to examine witnesses &c. concerning Mr. White and Mrs. Wolcott	74
and Mr. Joanes, accounts between, to be examined	93
Thomas, &c., agreement signed by, (as to bounds of Charles Towne and Newe Towne)	23
Mr., to examine what hurt the swine of Charlton have done	46
adm ^r . of Mr. Ralfe Glover, inventory exhibited by,	46
&c., to examine accounts (Saltonstall, Apleton &c.)	65
to examine accounts between Edmund White and Mrs. Wolcott	100
MEADCALFE }	
MEADCALFE }	
James, "to be brought in"	81
case of, (bond forfeited by Samuel Maverick)	82
ment ^d . (case of Samuel Maverick)	89
MEADFORD, or MEDFORD, Town of,	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patrick &c.)	6
(order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.)	31
" to defray public charges	37
land near, granted to Mr. John Wilson	43
John Smith of, ment ^d .	74
MEAKINS, THOMAS, Goodman, Henry Hobson put to,	122
MEASURES. (See WEIGHTS.)	
MEDFORD. (See MEADFORD.)	
MEDICAL, Nicholas Knopp fined for taking upon himself to cure scurvey	11
MEETING HOUSE	
in Hingham to be used as a watch house	84
Charlestown " " " " " "	90, 99
Salem " " " " " "	100
Lynn " " " " " "	100
Hingham " " " " " "	100
MELLOWS, ——, Mr., order as to estate of,	97
MERRIAM	
——, widow, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of her husband	127
——, adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to his widow	127
MERRICK	
James, &c., case of, (drinking intemperately, selling wine, &c.)	139
John " " " " " "	139
MERRIES. (See MERRY.)	
MERRIMACK }	
MERRIMACK }	
MERRIMACK }	
Mr. John Winthrop, Jun ^r . &c., to set up a trucking house up Merry- mak River	85
Jno. Bayly, &c., dwelling beyond Merrimack, order to apprehend	69

	PAGE
MERRY or MERRIES	
Nicholas, fined for selling strong water	86
Walter, Henry Illery fined for calling him a knave	95
his servants to be whipped for running away	97
MERRYFIELD, HENRY, respited (lewd speeches)	135
MERRYMAK. (See MERRIMACK.)	
MESSENGER, HENRY, bond for appearance	98
MILAM or MILLAM	
John, Elisha Jackson turned over to, from George Barrell	119
discharged, as to cloth of Mr. Stoughton	189
MILITARY AFFAIRS	
order as to permitting Indians to use "any peece," &c.	5
Jost Weillust chosen surveyor of the Ordinance and Cannoneer	11
ordered that the inhabitants of every town within this pattent be provided with arms	12
order as to punishment of persons who shoot off any "peece" after the watch is set	18
order as to muskets, powder, bullets & match	13
ordered that every Captain shall train his company on Saturday in every week	13
ordered that persons travelling between these plantations and Plymouth shall carry arms	14
order as to training of companies	18
Mr. Francis Aleworth chosen Lieutenant unto Capt Southcoate	18
Mr. William Gennison chosen anchient to Capt. Patricke, &c.	18
order as to providing single persons with arms	21
order as to searching pieces and charging with bullets	25
Captains shall be maintained by their several companies	26
order for payment to Capt. Underhill, &c.	27
Mr. Robert Feakes chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Patricke	27
Alex: Miller, &c. punished for wasteful expense of powder, &c.	27
John Finch fined for wanting arms for his man and for being absent from training	29
Henry Lynn, &c., fined for being absent from training	29
Mr. Mathewe Cradocke fined for his men being absent from training	29
ordered that Captains shall train their companies only once a month	29
Boston, &c., assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c., also choice of ancient to Capt. Underhill	31
order as to punishment of trained soldiers who absent themselves from training, &c.	36
Mr. Thomas Mooteham chosen an Ensign in place of Ensign Morris discharged	38
Sergeant Stoughton chosen an Ensign to Capt. Mason	38
Mr. Nathaniel Turner chosen Captain of the military company at Saugus	40
Richard Morris chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Underhill	40
money to be collected for building a Moving Fort	41
Ensign Damford to be sent for about defacing the colors	50

MILITARY AFFAIRS, *continued*.

PAGE

Mr. John Benjamin &c. dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
John Johnson freed from training, and to make a yearly payment to the Company	88
Henry Bright took oath as surveyor of arms in Watertown	95
Mr. Samuel Winsley sworn surveyor of the arms at Colchester	98
John Johnson freed from training	104
Edward Goodnow chosen clerk of the Band and sworn	123
Mr. Edward Tomlins allowed Ensign at Lynn	123
Mr. William Tory appointed Ensign at Weymouth	123
Edward Johnson appointed to train the Company at Woburn	123
Nicholas Powell appointed surveyor of arms at Dedham	125
Mr. Stodder and his Company to be paid by Mr. Long	125
allowance to Mr. Hibbins for his horse killed in the public service	128
John Smyth, Clerk of the Band at Dorchester	131
Mr. Briant Pendleton to exercise the company at Sudbury	133
Sergt. Wardall to train the company at Exeter	133
Edward Johnson allowed lieutenant of Woburn	135

MILITARY COMPANY. (*See MILITARY AFFAIRS.*)

MILL

&c., Mr. Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a mill, &c. on Neponset River	43
of Mr. Waltham, &c., ment ^d	84

MILLAM. (*See MILAM.*)

MILLARD, THOMAS, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
--	----

MILLER

Alex., &c., to make a payment for their wasteful expense of powder,	27
Thomas, pilot and mate of the "Hector," committed for seditious speeches	63

MILLS, GEORGE, case of, (battery)	130
---	-----

MINARD, THOMAS, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
---	----

MINCARRY, the blackmore, admonished & discharged	118
--	-----

MINDAM, ROBERT, discharged (attachment by Mr. Campian)	122
--	-----

MINISTERS

proposition as to maintenance of,	1, 2
excepted (order as to providing inhabs. of towns with fire arms)	12
(order as to building a fort at Boston)	35
(order as to work on Fort)	38
Meeting of, 19 Jan., 1634-5, referred to in note	50
Samuel Norman sentenced for saying "if ministers will but rail against England," &c.	82

(*See also PASTOR.*)

MINOTOCOT RIVER, inhabs. of Braintree respited as to the bridge over,	116
---	-----

MISTICKE

ment ^d . (order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company)	18
six hundred acres at, near his house, granted to Gov ^r . Winthrop	19
Weir at, granted to John Winthrop, Esq., &c.	41
inquiry as to damage done by swine in the Indian corn on the north side of Mystic	46

	PAGE
MOLESTATION. (<i>See ACTIONS.</i>)	
MONEY	
corn shall pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be expressly named	20
no planter returning to England shall carry money or beaver without leave from the Governor	21
MONOTOQUID RIVER, John Olyver, &c. to view land beyond	63
MONTAGUE or MOUNTAGUE	
Griffin, to be set in the bilbowes for stealing boards, &c., and enjoined to remove from Muddy River	53
forfeited his bond for non appearance	61
MOODY, JOHN, Mr., administration granted to, on goods, &c. of Thomas Desbre	85
MOOR	
George Pye, "a more," order as to,	76
Mincarry "the blackmore," order as to	118
MOORE	
John, &c., witnesses (will of John Russell)	57
Thomas, &c., witnesses (will of John Russell)	57
MOOTENHAM, THOMAS, Mr., chosen an Ensign	38
MORECROFT, JOHN, Mr., case of, (unfit carriage)	103
MORELL. (<i>See MORRELL.</i>)	
MORGAN, ROBERT, &c., referred to Salem	76
MORLEY, SARAH, apprenticed to Mr. Nathanael Turner	22
MORRELL or MORELL	
Abraham, case of,	88
(selling his servant his time)	106
Isaack, &c., grand jury	70
Isaac, case of, (absence from the jury)	125
order as to his former servant, John Kempe	125
MORRICE }	
MORRIS }	
——, Sergeant, chosen ancient to Capt. Underhill	31
Ensign, discharged	38
Richard, &c, jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
Mr., chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Underhill	40
Thomas, will of, delivered in upon oath by Edward Woolastone, &c.	124
MORTON	
—— of Mount Woolison, order that he be sent for by process	8
Thomas, of Mount Wolliston (or Wollaston) punishment of,	4
MOULTON	
Robert, chosen constable of Charlton	43
Goodman, to be repaid his rate by town of Salem	65
Thomas, to pay forty shillings to Mr. Ralfe Glover	10
bond for appearance and bound to his good behavior	137
discharged	139
MOUNTAGUE. (<i>See MONTAGUE.</i>)	
MOUNT FEAKES, on Charles River, land near, granted to John Oldham	43

	PAGE
MOUNT WOLLASTON }	
MOUNT WOLLISTON }	
MOUNT WOOLISON }	
— Morton of, order that he be sent for by process	8
Thomas Morton of,	4
MOVING FORT. (See FORT.)	
MOWERS, &c., order as to wages of,	36
MOWERS, JOHN, ment ^d . (case of Laurence Copeland)	128
MOWING Ground, &c., order as to surveying, &c.	45
MOXHAM, GEORGE, Mr., &c. were made free	69
MUDDY RIVER	
&c., agreement as to a cart bridge over,	34
line between Roxbury and Newton to run south west from,	53
Griffin Mountague to remove his habitation from, for stealing . . .	53
town of Roxbury fined for a defective bridge at,	84
Bridge, order as to charges for,	93
MUDGE	
Jarvice, attachment for,	80
Jarvis, ment ^d	86
MULLINDER, ———, dismissed	73
MUNINGS }	
MUNNINGS }	
George, fined for selling beer and keeping a house of entertainment	
without license	67
&c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown, &c.	128
presented for sealers and searchers of leather	138
MUNT }	
MUNTE }	
Thomas, testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make a weekly payment towards their forfeits	57
goods of John Hogg secured to,	108
MURDER. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
MUSKETS. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
MUSQUANTUM Chappell and the mouth of Naponsett, land lying between,	
granted to Mr. Roger Ludlowe	29
MUSTLEWHITE, JOHN, allowance of fee to John Pyke, a witness against, . .	56
NAHANTON, to give two skins of beaver to Mr. Blackestone for damage done	
his swine	52
NAPONSETT RIVER	
Mouth of, and Musquantum Chappell, land lying between, granted to	
Mr. Roger Ludlowe	29
Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a bridge, &c., over,	48
NAPPER, George, discharged	132
NARHIGANSETT OR NAVIGANSET, NAVIGAN	
to make satisfaction for a cow	78
Indian, and his wife, the Governor allowed to keep	91

	PAGE
NATASCETT	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c.) . . .	6
(order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne) . . .	16
NATT. (<i>See</i> NOTT.)	
NAVIGAN. } (<i>See</i> NARRIGANSETT.)	
NAVIGANSET. }	
NEALE	
Henry, &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat . .	81
his servant, Henry Hobson freed from him, &c.	122
to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running	
away & stealing	86
servant of Mr. Cockram, committed on suspicion of felony . .	128
NEGLIGENCE causing death. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
NEGUS, JONATHAN, &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
NELME	
James, &c., bond for appearance	134
Jasper, forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
fine remitted to,	137
NEVE, RICHARD, costs to Daniel Bacon for not prosecuting	101
NEWBERRY }	
NEWBURY } or NEWBERRY, Town of,	
Richard Knight, &c. of, ment ^d	58
John Knight of, ment ^d	68
constable of, to apprehend Schooler, &c.	69
town of, fined, and enjoined to repair defects, &c.	75
for want of a pair of stocks	80
Mr. Gouch of, ment ^d	83
fined for want of town weights and measures	95
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
NEW COMERS to contribute towards the Sea Fort (cancelled)	40
NEWBERRY. (<i>See</i> NEWBURY.)	
NEWMAN. (<i>See</i> NEWMAN.)	
NEW ENGLAND	
landing of the Governor in, ment ^d . (mem ^o .)	8
service in, ment ^d . (release of Robert Fibbin)	46
John Stanley died on his way to, order as to estate of,	51
Boston in, ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
NEWE TOWNE. (<i>See</i> NEW TOWN.)	
NEWGATE	
—, Mr. money to be repaid to, (case of Susan Hewet, &c.)	121
Mrs., abusing, (case of Elizabeth Vane)	132
NEWMAN or NEWMAN	
—, Mr., &c., of Weymouth, difference referred to (Welthia[n]	
Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
advice of, ment ^d . (order as to goods taken from a wreck)	105
NEW PROVIDENCE	
Mr. John Greene of, ment ^d	71
"Daniel Abbot departed to,"	85

	PAGE
NEWTON (Town of). (See NEW TOWN.)	
NEWTON	
John, &c., granted administration on goods of Mr. Edward Allen	127
Mr. Allen gave his estate to, (oath by Frances Pembroke)	128
NEW TOWN or NEWE TOWNE, NEWTON, Town of,	
passage from Charles River to the, Mr. John Maister hath undertaken	
to make	16
order as to levy for making of the creek at the New Town	16
ment ^d . order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company	18
levy for making a palisade about the,	20
assessed (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
and Charles Towne, agreement as to setting out bounds of, &c.	22
two hundred acres of land near, granted to Thomas Dudley, Esq.	23
James Woodward sentenced for being drunk at the Newe Towne	26
and Charles Towne, order as to the difference between, as to bounds	29
agreement as to bounds of,	30
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c.	31
to defray public charges	37
swamp within the Newe Towne pale excepted (order as to fetching	
wood from swamps)	39
Court holden at, 8 June, 1634	45
of Assistants holden at,	46, 47
inhabitants of, to enjoy the meadow on the north side of the Pond	47
Court of [Assistants] holden at, 6 Oct., 1634	48, 50, 52
and Roxbury, line between, to run south west from Muddy River	53
Waterton, agreement as to bounds between, (mentions the Weir)	53
Court of [Assistants] holden at, 7 July, 1635	55, 57, 59, 61, 62
Synode at, for settling differences, ment ^d .	69
Quarter Court held at, 7 Sept. 1637	69, 71, 72
John Smith to appear at, (attachment)	73
John Prat of, ment ^d .	112
(See also CAMBRIDGE, Town of)	
NICOLES, RICHARD, case of, referred to Court at Ipswich	101
NODDLE ISLAND }	
NODDLES ISLAND }	
&c. shall be appropriated to the public benefit, &c.	17
no person shall shoot at fowl on,	21
granted to Mr. Samuel Mavericke	31
rent paid for, by Mr. Moses Maverick	63
NON APPEARANCE. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
NORCROS, JEREMY, and John Smyth, Mr. Collens, &c. to examine accounts, &c.	100
NORMAN	
John, sen ^r ., fined for not appearing at Court when summoned	14
Richard, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, upon body of William Bate-	
man	7
Samuell, to be whipped for saying "if ministers will but rail against	
England," &c.	82

	PAGE
NORTH RIVER	
land near, ment ^d	83
or Three Mile Brook, land on, granted to Mr. Increase Nowell . . .	43
NORTON	
——, warrant sent to, as to bill by Goodman Perkins	54
Francis, Mr., &c., sworn constables of Charlestown, 15 April, 1642-3	121
Walter, Esq., &c., inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,	7
NORT OF NATT, NUTT	
—— Goodman, &c., allowance to,	105
John, ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
(order as to estate of Joane Drake)	77
NOWELL	
—— Mr., &c., present at Court,	8, 5, 9-19
present at meeting of Assistants	20
present at Court	21, 23-28, 30-33
committee to take an account of debts due to the Governor, &c.	38
present at Court	34
to settle differences between John Dillingham, &c.	35
present at Court	36, 38, 39, 42
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
land granted to, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. John Wilson)	43
&c., present at Court	45-48
to hear witnesses as to damage done by swine of Charlton	49
&c., present at Court	50, 52
bridge of, ment ^d . (line between Roxbury and New- ton)	53
&c., present at Court	54-55
&c., difference as to heifers kept by Richard Wright referred to,	56
&c. present at Court	57-59
fined for selling wine	59
mentioned in short hand note	61
&c. present at Court	61, 62
Increase, Mr., &c., present at Court	1
secretary; record in handwriting of	1
mentioned in note	15
writing by, reference to in note	19
entry in handwriting of, referred to in note	30
I[ncrease], Mr., land on North River granted to,	43
&c, to take dep ^m . (Aspinwall & Brewerton)	48
record in handwriting of, referred to,	62
&c., present at Court	63
committee, as to estate of Mr. Ouldam	63
secretary, &c., present at Court	64
&c., present at Court	65

NOWELL, *continued.*

PAGE

I[ncrease], to examine accounts (Saltonstall, Apleton, &c.) . . .	65
present at Court	66, 69, 71, 72, 74
&c., to examine witnesses, &c.. concerning Mr. White and Mrs. Wolcott	74
present at Court	76
Capt. Lovell's business, &c., referred to,	77
present at Court	78, 81, 82, 86
part of fine paid to, (case of Daniel Clarke)	86
fine paid to, (case of John Woolrige)	88
&c., present at Court	88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99
to examine accounts (Edmond White and Mrs. Wolcott)	100
present at Court	102-105, 107, 108
&c. (Court of Assistants), order by (case of John Pratt)	112
present at Court, 115, 117-120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 134, 137, 138	132, 134, 137, 138
NUNCUPATIVE will of John Russell	57
NUTT. (<i>See</i> NOTT.)	

OATELEY, ———, Mr., case of, (concealing)	109
OATH	

of an Assistant taken by Capt. Endicott	3
Constable taken by John Woodbury	5
for the Governor and the Council, ment ^d . in note	15
of an Assistant, taken by Capt. Endicott	24
Constable, taken by Mr. Turner	26
George Dyar	28
an Assistant, taken by Mr. Endicott	33
of allegiance, to be taken by householders, &c.	44
Constable, taken by Eltwed Pumery	45
an Assistant taken by John Winthrop, jun ^r	46
John Humphey Esq.	47
Constable, taken by Samuel Hosier	48
Steven Terry	55
an Assistant taken by Mr. Richard Saltonstall	66
Constable taken by Tho. Ewar	73
an Assistant taken by Mr. John Winthrope, jun ^r	77
Constable taken by John Haward	80
Thomas Brooke	80
as constables of Hingham taken by John Porter & Henry Tuttle	97
of constable of Weymouth taken by William Carpenter	102
Concord " " Walter Edmonds	103
Thomas Carter, sen ^r ., &c., took oaths as constables of Charlestown	104
John Whitney took oath as constable of Watertown	105
Francis Norton, &c., sworn constables of Charlestown	121
John Harding, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 23 May, 1643	123
Edward Goodnow sworn clerk of the band, 5 June 1643	123
George Wicks sworn constable of Dorchester	180

	PAGE
<i>OATH, continued.</i>	
William Langley sworn constable of Lynn	132
Francis James sworn constable of Hingham	132
Thomas Arnold sworn constable of Watertown	134
Henry Adams sworn constable of Braintree	136
Barnabas Fawer sworn constable of Dorchester	140
Thomas Richards, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140
OBOLUS, or half penny, ment ^d . (allowance for killing a wolf)	8
OCRIMI, T[<i>EAGU</i>], case of, (buggery)	121
ODLE, URSULA, &c., to be whipped (case of Robert Wyar, &c.)	121
OFFICERS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
OKAM, THOMAS, &c., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver in hands of	50
OLDAM } OF OULDAM	
—, Mr., committee as to estate of,	63
Jo[hn], Mr., grant to, of land near Mount Feakes on Charles River	43
OLIVER }	
OLLYVER }	
OLIVER }	
—, Mr., to be paid for his pains about Mansfield	127
order as to a payment to,	130
Christopher, goods &c. of, to be sequestered for debt	50
John, &c., to view the land beyond Monotoquid River, &c.	63
committee, as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
Mary, wife of Thomas, committed for disturbing the Church of Salem	80
Thomas, his wife, Mary, committed to prison	80
ORDERS OF ACTS made by any number of the Assistants in Court shall be legal	12
ORDINANCE. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
ORDINANCES. (<i>See SABBATH DAY.</i>)	
ORDINARY OF HOUSE OF ENTERTAINMENT	
John Knight of Newbury licensed to keep	68
license to keep, granted to Nicholas Upsall of Dorchester	68
William Baulston licensed to keep	68
Henry Kingman licensed to keep	69
William Hudson chosen by town of Boston to keep	98
Mr. Baker of Ipswich allowed to keep	123
Richard Wood to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
William Hudson, jun ^r ., allowed to keep a house of entertainment	126
wife of William Knop allowed to keep a house of entertainment	136
ORKEHUSSUNT RIVER, or Wooleston River, land near Salem bounded on the east by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
ORRICE, GEORGE, &c., bond by, (case of John White)	95
ORTON, THOMAS, case of, (intemperate drinking)	139
OSBOEN }	
OSBORNE }	
—, Mary, wife of, case of,	70
Mary, case of (about death of her daughter)	70
(giving her husband quicksilver, &c.)	108

	PAGE
OSBORN, continued.	
Richard, enjoined to give a weekly account of how he spends his time, to the constable	67
costs against Thomas Turner, for not prosecuting . . .	136
OTTIS, JOHN, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
OULDAM. (See OLDHAM.)	
OWEN	
Thomas, attachment against, granted to Thomas Fowle	99
case of, (adulterous practises)	108
confederating with, to break prison (case of Samuel Mav- erick) 108, 109	
case of, (escaping from prison)	109
OWLES	
Daniel, case of, (drinking)	120
put to Sergt. William French, for one year, &c.	122
OYSTER BANK, sixty acres of meadow granted to Simon Bradstreet in the marsh against,	28
PAGE	
Edward, servant, freed	104
John, &c., jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
to return tools to Mr. Pelham or the price of them	14
finned for turning the way about	79
town of Watertown fined for a bad highway at John Page's	85
PAINE or PAYNE	
——, Mr., Josuah Barnes apprenticed to,	26
satisfaction to, ment ^d . (case of Mr. Stodder)	131
Edward, Mr., discharged, and granted costs against Clement Campion	123
William, John Humfry, Esq., to take depositions of witnesses of will of William Payne	49
PAINTER. (See PAYNTER.)	
PALFLIN (or PAULFLIN) JOHN, fined, and part of fine remitted	83
PALFRY	
Peter, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
to set out land to John Humfry, Esq.	30
PALISADE about the Newe Towne, levy placed for making	20
PALLATTINATE, Churches in, ment ^d . (order as to a day of public thanksgiving)	23
PALMER	
——, Mr., fined for absenting himself from jury service	35
Abraham, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
appointed to lay out bounds between Waterton and Newe Towne, return by,	53
grand jury	70
George, set in the stocks for committing folly with Margery Rugs . .	93
Henry, bond for his wife's good behavior &c.	108
John, granted costs against George Woodward for not prosecuting . .	67
Walter, strokes given by, accidentally caused the death of Austen Bratcher (jury's verdict)	7
bond by (death of Austin Bratcher)	7

	PAGE
PALMER, continued.	
Walter, jury impannelled for trial of	9
the jury find not guilty of manslaughter	9
case of, ment ^d . (sentence of Tho: Foze)	12
PANTRY, WILLIAM, &c., dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
PAPER on clothing. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
PARISH, JOHN, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Davenport)	91
PARKE. (<i>See PARKS.</i>)	
PARKER	
—, Mr., of Rocksbury, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
&c. of Weymouth, difference referred to (Welthia[n]	
Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
theft from (case of Mary Felton)	108
James, Mr., fined for drunkenness	25
is allowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth	102
John, charges against Thomas Clay for not prosecuting	98
costs against John Kendall " " "	138
Richard, Mr., case of (selling gunpowder to an Indian)	101
PARKES } or PARKE	
PARKS }	
William, promise by, to satisfy Mr. Pinchon, for goods bought from	
Sergeant Bateman	25
his servant John Webb set at liberty from,	32
&c., difference referred to, (Mr Duñer and Jehu Burr)	61
to settle difference between John Coggeshall & Phebe	
Seales	67
&c., grand jury	70
committee, as to estate of Samuel Cooke	140
PASCATAQUA. } (<i>See PISCATAQUA.</i>)	
PASKATAQUA. }	
PASTOR or TRACHER, Mr. Batchel^r to forbear as a pastor or teacher &c.	27
(<i>See also MINISTERS.</i>)	
PATENT or PATTENT	
order as to persons planting within the limits of the pattent	4
Thomas Gray ordered to remove out of the limits of this pattent	6
order as to selling, &c. corn within limits of this pattent	6
money to be paid for killing wolves within the limits of this	
pattent	8
no person within the limits of this pattent shall trade &c. in money with	
the Indians	10
ordered that the inhab ^{ts} . of every town within this pattent be provided	
with fire arms	12
Tho: Walford and his wife ordered to depart from the limits of this	
Pattent for contempt of authority, &c.	14
order as to persons travelling out of this pattent	15
Islands within the limits of this pattent	16
no person within the limits of this pattent shall burn any ground any	
year before March first	17

	PAGE
PATENT OR PATENT, continued.	
plantations within the limits of this patent ment ^d .	20
order as to planters within this patent trading beaver with the Indians	28
bond by Bryan Bincks, &c. that they will not depart out of the limits of the patent without leave from the Governor	25
Mr. Batchel ^r . silenced as a pastor or teacher in this patent.	27
Nicholas Frost banished out of the patent, &c. for thefts from the Indians, &c.	28
act restraining Mr. Batchel ^r . from gathering a Church within this patent reversed	80
Capt. John Stone prohibited from coming into the patent without leave &c. on pain of death	85
the, ment ^d ., (answer by John Pratt)	110
(See also JURISDICTION, MASSACHUSETTS.)	
PATIENCE, THOMAS, referred to Mr. Endecot	105
PATRICK } or PATTRICKE	
PATRICKE }	
——, Mr., allowance to,	4, 5
(or Capt.), order as to levy for maintenance of,	6
Capt. William Gennison "chosen anchient to,"	18
&c., to be paid a quarters exhibition	27
Mr. Robert Feakes chosen his Lieutenant	27
&c., Boston &c. assessed for maintenance of,	81
PATENT. (See PATENT.)	
PATTRICKE. (See PATRICKE.)	
PAULFLIN. (See PALFLIN.)	
PAULY, BENJAMIN, fined for being distempered with wine	98
PAYNE. (See PAINE.)	
PAYNTER OR PAINTER	
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
punished for disturbing the Church of Hingham	185
PEARCE. (See PEIRCE.)	
PEASE, JOHN, sentenced to be whipped and bound to his good behavior for striking his mother, Mrs. Weston	59
PECK, ——, Mr., minister, advice of, ment ^d . (order as to goods taken from a wreck)	105
PECOIT, Isaack Deesbury fined for stealing at,	81
PEIRCE OR PEARCE	
Ellen, case of, (cursing)	88
Elnor " " (light behavior)	89
&c., admonished to see better order kept	107
John " " " " " "	107
Marmaduke, case of, (suspected of murder)	86
(murder)	89
discharged	92
William, Mr. &c., differences referred to,	47
Willi: Mr. &c. to examine as to goods which came in the "Charles" had wine of Mr. Eldred	129

	PAGE
PELHAM	
——, Mr., his servant, Thomas Bartlett, to be whipped for unjust selling of his master's tools	14
John Page, &c., to return to him the tools bought of Thomas Bartlett or their price	14
ordered to pay five pounds unto Thomas Gollthayt	16
William, Mr., &c., have promised to pay five pounds for Nicholas Knopp	11
PELL, SARAH , order as to Susan Hewet, &c., who sold goods to,	121
PEMBERTON or PEMERTON	
John, sentenced to be whipped, bound to his good behaviour, &c. for fornication	82
charges to John Baker for not prosecuting	86
PEMBLE, FRANCIS , bond for appearance, &c.	131
PEMBROOKE, FRANCES , oath by, as to estate of Mr. Allen	128
PEMERTON. (<i>See PEMBERTON.</i>)	
PEŦ	
James, allowance to, his employment to be as a Beadle (order as to ministers)	2
took the oath of Beadle	4
the beadle, allowed thirty pounds to build a house	38
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
testimony by, (case of John Hathaway)	66
Marklin Knight to recompense him	116
PENDLETON	
——, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of goods, &c. of Mr. Craford	48
Brian, &c., grand jury	70
Briant, Mr., to exercise the company at Sudbury	183
PENIARS. (<i>See PENYER.</i>)	
PENNE. (<i>See PENNY.</i>)	
PENNIMAN, JAMES, &c. , appraisers (estate of Joane Drake)	72
PENNY or PENNE	
Richard, forfeited his recognizance	88
Thomas, &c., witnesses (case of Walthian Richards)	116
PENTECUS, JOHN, &c. , sworn constables of Charlestown, 15 April, 1642-3	121
PENYAR	
PENYER } of PENIARS	
Robert, bond for appearance	86
attachment against, and his surety discharged	88
to be whipped for non appearance and his unclean attempt	90
PEPPER	
Richard, case of, (extortion)	89
fine remitted to	91
PERKINS	
——, Sergeant, to carry forty pieces of turf to the fort, as a punishment for drunkenness	86
Goodman, bill by, to Thomas Wade to be brought into Court	54
John, to take fowls with nets on Pullen Point and Noddle's Island	21

	PAGE
PERKINS, continued.	
John, &c., to settle the bounds between Dorchester and Roxbury	29
William, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	31
sentenced to stand one hour in public view with a large D on his breast for drunkenness	62
PERRY	
Francis, referred to Court at Salem	83
costs to Malachy Browne for not prosecuting	118
Frauncis, to be whipped for misbehavior, &c., toward his master	18
John, case of, (running away)	123
Richard, jun ^r . granted damages	87
PERSONAL INJURY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
PESCOT, JOHN, dismissed with an admonition	120
PESONS, or George, an Indian, banished	118
PESTER, WILLI ^t ., discharged for want of witness	80
PETER, SAGAMORE, &c., complaint by, as to having two wigwams burned	11
PETERS, HUGH, Mr., delivered into the Court a deed of Mr. Saltonstall,	71
PETET }	
PETTET }	
Thomas, to be whipped, &c. for idleness, &c.	65
Will: Powell to answer to,	66
PHELP }	
PHELPES } or FELPES	
Richard, fined for drunkenness	61
William, &c., jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
chosen constable of Dorchester	19
&c., to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
PHILIPS }	
PHILLIPS }	
—, Mr., maintenance of,	1
house to be built for, (order as to ministers)	1, 2
allowance to, (order as to ministers)	2
rates on plantations for maintenance of,	9
land upon Charles River granted to,	30
John, chosen constable of Dorchester	63
Thomas, "the Court gave way to the Governor to free his servant Thomas Phillips"	92
PHIPPEN,	
David, &c., judgment against Thomas Bushrode for not prosecuting	82
Rebecca, Richard Ibrooke fined for tempting her to uncleanness	81
(See also FIBBIN.)	
PICKRIN, or PICKRING, PICKRYN	
John, &c., to sit in the stocks at Salem, for felony	6
of Paskataqua, forfeited their bonds for non appearance	61
discharged from their recognizance (case of Nicholas Frost)	62
PICKRING }	
PICKRYN } (See PICKRIN.)	
PICES. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	

	PAGE
PILOT, Thomas Moulton to pay Mr. Ralfe Glover xl ^s . for "leaving him with- out a pilot"	10
PILSBERRY	
Dorothy, case of, (uncleanness, defiling her master's house)	107
Willi: bond for appearance, &c., and put to service	107
William, case of, (defiling his master's house)	107
PINCHION }	
PINCHON }	
——, Mr., &c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8-19, 21, 23, 24, 25, 45, 46-48, 50, 52, 54, 55, 58, 59, 61, 62, 132	
fined for absence from Court	4
&c., present at meeting of Assistants	20
to inquire &c. as to estate of Josias Plastowe	23
goods sold by Sergt. Bateman to, William Parks to make satisfaction for,	25
to appoint men to take an inventory of the goods &c. of Ann Looman	51
&c., to prepare the business of Mr. Coxall &c.	53
land sold to, by Chickatabut, ment ^d .	55
William, Mr., &c., present at Court	1
chosen treasurer for one year	26
treasurer, order as to his beaver trade	27
on committee to take account of debts due to the Governor	33
&c., present at Court	63
&c., (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
PINES, the "first Pines" ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Phillips of land up Charles River)	30
PIRACY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
PISCATAQUA OF PASOATAQUA, PASKATAQUA	
Henry Joslyn &c. of, ment ^d .	61
ment ^d . (case of James Meadecalfe)	81
(case of Edward Saunders)	81
Court at, cause transmitted to, (Mr. Drayton against Mr. Wannerton)	131
PIT. (See under WELL.)	
PITS }	
PITTS }	
Edith, accusation by, (case of John Emerson)	65
&c., evidence by, (case of John Emerson)	74
Henry, Mr., case of, (obscene speeches and distemper in drink)	104
PLAISTOW. (See PLASTOWE.)	
PLANTATIONS	
order as to planting in any place	4
warrant to be sent to Aggawam to command those that are planted there to come away	4
levy placed on the several plantations for the maintenance of Mr. Patricke and Mr. Underhill	6
of Mr. Cradock ment ^d	7

INDEX.

241

PLANTATIONS, *continued.*

PAGE

order as to allowance for wolves killed &c. in any plantation . . .	8
rates on, for maintenance of ministers	9
no person shall travel single between these plantations and Plymouth nor without arms	14
owners of cattle to make full satisfaction for damage done by them in any plantation	14
order to the constables of the several plantations as to creditors of Capt. Levett &c.	15
order for levy for making the creek at New Towne	16
Henry Lyñ to be whipped and banished from the plantation . . .	19
Mr. Alexander Wignall ordered to remove to some settled planta- tion &c.	19
levy to be placed on the several plantations towards the making of a palisade	20
trucking houses to be appointed in every plantation where the Indians may trade	23
to the Eastward, commission as to murder of Walter Bagnall . . .	26
order as to Aggawam	31
constables of, to publish order as to license for selling liquors . .	33
October 18, 1633 to be observed as a day of public thanksgiving in the plantations	37
assessment placed on the several plantations to defray public charges .	37
in the Bay to do two days work apiece at the Fort	38
order as to the number of swine to be kept in,	38
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110

PLANTERS

order as to Planters returning to England carrying money or beaver with them	21
order as to planters trading beaver with the Indians	23

PLANTING without leave, order as to,	4
--	---

PLASTOW } or PLAISTOW

PLASTOWE }	
------------	--

——, Mr., &c., to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here" .	10
Josias, to give the Indians corn in return for corn stolen by him and shall not be called Mr. &c.	19
Mr. Pinchon &c. to enquire concerning estate of,	23

PLAYER

Gyles, to be whipped and delivered up for a slave for stealing &c. .	79
Giles, case of, (taking a boat &c.)	99

PLYMOUTH. (*See* PLYMOUTH.)

Plow Patent, John Kirman to receive a payment as his share in a plow patent	52
--	----

PLYMOTH

PLYMOUTH } or PLIMOUTHE, Town of,

PLYMOUTHE }

William Bateman was brought from Plymouth in a shallop ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	7
--	---

	PAGE
PLYMOUTH, continued.	
coming from, ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Moulton)	10
order as to persons travelling between these plantations and Plymouth	14
letter from, as to murder of Walter Bagnall	25
PONOMENEUCANT RIVER , land near Salem abutting on, granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
PONTON, RICHARD , put to John Reade for eight years	104
POOLE, JOHN , fined for abusing his servant	80
POOR, THE,	
of Dorchester, Mr. Allen's strong water to be used for the benefit of, .	26
money and corn granted to Thomas Buckmaster	92
allowance of corn to Evan Thomas	97
corn &c. granted to Mary Joanes	102
(Hingham) order for supply to Mrs. Strainge and her child	119
POPE	
Ephraim, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water . . .	87
John, case of, (stubborn carriage against his master, unchaste attempt &c.)	92
&c., presented for taking too much wages	135
PORTER	
——, Goodman, &c., difference referred to, (Mr. Dummer and Jehu Burr)	61
John, took oath as constable of Hingham	97
&c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Mr. Smyth to pay legacies to,	182
William, case of, to be considered (refusing to watch)	135
POTTER	
——, Goodman, &c., difference referred to, (Mr. Dummer and Jehu Burr)	61
Willi: &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat .	81
POUND	
town of Cambridge fined for want of a pound &c.	80, 85
Anthony Emery fined for a pound breach	30
ment ^d . (order as to town of Braintree)	99
POWDER. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
POWDER HORN HILL	
and Pullen Point, neck of land between, to belong to Boston . . .	29
the written tree, town of Boston fined for defect of ways between,	90
ment ^d . (order as to town of Boston)	99
POWELL	
Nicholas, appointed surveyor of the arms for Dedham	125
Willi:, attached for contempt and to answer to Thomas Pettet . . .	66
Willi:, fined for resisting the surveyor	88
case of, (getting his wife with child before marriage)	94
PRAT } PRATT }	
Abraham, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
John, "answer of," and action of the Court thereon referred to in note	15

	PAGE
PRATT, continued.	
John, "questioned" at Court 8 Nov. 1635 referred to in note . . .	58
answer of, and action of the Court thereon referred to . . .	109
answer by	109-112
of Newe Towne, answer by, to be recorded &c.	112
PRESS. (See IMPRESSMENT.)	
PRICHARD, WILLIAM, John Smith granted five shillings against,	116
PRISON	
Mary Oliver committed to, for disturbing the Church of Salem . . .	80
breaking prison &c. (case of Samuel Maverick &c.)	109
William Willoughby committed to, for being distempered with wine &c.	120
PROCESS	
or summons by the beadle in civil actions, order as to,	2
Morton of Mount Woolison to be sent for by process	3
for the warning of jurors to be directed by the secretary	38
PROFANITY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
PROVIDENCE, cattle from, also "money disbursed for that company" ment^d (order to John Johnson)	135
PROVISIONS	
order as to buying corn &c.	16
price of,	39
PUBLIC CHARGES. (See ASSESSMENT.)	
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, copy of record in,	1, 115
PUBLIC MEETINGS, Boston chosen as the fittest place for,	28
PUBLIC SERVICE, allowance to Mr. Hibbins for,	128
PUBLIC WORSHIP. (See SABBATH DAY.)	
PUCKETT, THOMAS, John Ellford to answer for death of,	11
PULLEN POINT	
in Massachusetts Bay, William Bateman was set on shore upon neck of land near, (oaths by Walter Norton &c.)	7
order as to shooting at fowl on,	21
and Powder Horne Hill, neck of land between, to belong to Boston . .	29
PUMERY	
Eltweed, sworn constable of Dorchester	45
&c., to determine as to damage by swine	49
PUNISHMENT (by death, banishment, imprisonment, whipping, fines &c.)	
Justices of the Peace shall have power to imprison offenders . . .	3
power of justices to inflict corporal punishment	3
Thomas Morton to be set into the "bilbowes," and to be sent prisoner to England	4
John Goulworth to be whipped and set in the stocks	6
John Boggust and John Pickryn sentenced to sit in the stocks at Salem	6
Henry Lyñ to be whipped for committing felony	6
Richard Diffy to be whipped for his misdemeanor towards his master .	8
Sr. Richard Saltonstall fined for whipping two persons contrary to law	9

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped for stealing	9
John Baker to be whipped for shooting at fowls, on the Sabbath Day	9
Thomas Moulton to be whipped or pay a fine	10
Mr. Thomas Stoughton fined "for taking upon him to marry" persons	10
Nicholas Knopp fined for deceit, to be imprisoned until he pay his fine, or else to be whipped	11
Thomas Foxe to be whipped for uttering malicious speeches	12
Benjamin Cribb &c. to be whipped for stealing	13
John Legge to be whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
Thomas Walford fined and he and his wife to depart the limits of the pattent	14
Thomas Bartlett to be whipped for unjustly selling his masters tools	14
John Norman, Sen ^r ., fined for not appearing	14
Phillip Swaddon to be whipped for running away from his master	16
Phillip Ratliffe to be whipped, to have his ears cut off and to be fined and banished for malicious speeches	16
Chickatabut fined a skin of beaver for shooting swine	16
William Almy fined	16
Francis Perry to be whipped	18
Mr. Shepheard &c. fined for drinking	18
Henry Lyñ to be whipped and banished from the plantation	19
John Dawe to be whipped	19
adultery to be punished with death (question and order)	19
Mr. Alexander Wignall fined, bound to his good behavior and to re- move his dwelling to some settled plantation	19
Josias Plastowe for stealing is to give the Indians eight baskets of corn, to be fined and hereafter to be called Josias and not Mr. as formerly	19
William Buckland and Thomas Andrewe to be whipped	19
Robert Coles fined for being drunk and fine remitted	21
Thomas Knowler set in the bilboes for threatening the Court to have it tried in England	21
Thomas Dexter bound to his good behavior and fined for insolent car- riage and speeches to S. Bradstrete	24
Mr. James Parker fined for drunkenness	25
Mr. Samuel Dudley " " " "	25
Mr. Allen punished for selling strong water	26
James Woodward to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
Robert Shawe to be whipped for cursing &c.	26
John Stickland fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command	26
William Hamon to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
Richard Hopkins to be whipped and branded on one cheek for selling powder &c. to the Indians	27
shall selling powder &c. to the Indians be punished with death? (ques- tion propounded)	27
James Woodward to be whipped for running away from his master	27
Edward Burton fined for contempt of authority and drunkenness	27

INDEX.

245

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Nicholas Frost fined, whipped, branded on the hand and banished for stealing from the Indians	28
Robert Huitt and Mary Ridge to be whipped for committing fornication	30
Thomas Dexter set in the bilboes disfranchised and fined for seditious words	30
Thomas Wincall fined for drunkenness	31
John Sayle to forfeit his estate to be whipped and bound as a servant for theft	32
William Dixon to be set in the bilboes for drunkenness	32
John Pemerton to be whipped &c. for fornication	32
Robert Allen fined for absenting himself from Court as a witness	33
James White &c. fined for drunkenness	33
Mr. John Woolridge fined for drunkenness	34
John Shotswell fined for drunkenness	34
Robert Coles fined and enjoined to stand with a paper on his back with drunkard written on it for drunkenness &c.	34
Capt. John Stone fined and prohibited coming into the patten without leave &c. on pain of death	35
Mr. Palmer fined for absenting himself from jury service	35
Alexander Wignall fined for drunkenness &c.	35
Sergeant Perkins to carry forty pieces of turf to the fort for drunkenness	36
Thomas Dexter fined for drunkenness	36
John Sayles to be whipped for running away from his master	40
Christopher Tarling to be whipped for stealing from his master and for running away	40
John Chapman fined for selling boards contrary to order	40
Richard Williams fined for drunkenness	40
William Cooley " " "	40
Timothy Hawkins &c. fined for company keeping, drinking strong water &c.	40
Edward Howe fined for selling strong water	41
Robert Coles to be disfranchised and to wear the letter D on his garments for one year for drunkenness	41
John Lee to be whipped and fined for calling Mr. Ludlowe a false hearted knave &c.	48
Thomas Foxe fined for not appearing as a witness	43
William Almy fined for not appearing at Court when summoned,	46
James Rawlens fined for taking too much for work done by one of his servants	47
Katherine Gray to be whipped for unchaste behavior	48
Ensign Jennison fined for upbraiding the Court &c.	48
Clement Briggs fined for entertaining an Indian without leave &c.	49
John Lee to be whipped and fined for speaking reproachfully of the Governor &c.	49
Samuel Hill fined for drunkenness	49

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Henry Bright to be set in the bilboes for swearing	50
Christopher Graunt fined for drunkenness	50
constables of Dorchester and Boston fined for not returning warrants .	50
Richard Cokar and Samuel Johnson to be whipped for enticing ser-	
vants to run away &c.	51, 52
Griffin Mountague to be set in the bilboes and to move from Muddy	
River for stealing	53
John Hayward to be whipped for swearing &c.	53
Mr. Humfry fined for absenting himself from Court	54
John Love fined for drunkenness	55
Frauncis Toby bound to his good behavior for a misdemeanor,	55
Arthur Holbidge &c. punished for taking too much wages	56
William Wills punished for felony	56
Arthur Holbidge bound to his good behavior and imprisoned for con-	
tempt	56
Andrew Storyn to be whipped for running away from his master	57
Robert Scarlett to be whipped for running away from his master	57
Mary servant of Mr. Bartholmewe to be whipped for running away	57
John Pease to be whipped and bound to his good behavior for striking	
his mother &c.	59
John Cole to be whipped for stealing	59
Nicholas Frost to be imprisoned and tried for returning after banishment	59
Samuel Cole forfeited twenty shillings for selling beer	59
Mr. Nowell fined for selling wine	59
Clement Cole &c. to be whipped &c. for running away from their	
masters &c.	59
Daniel White to be fined and whipped for stealing	60
Robert Scarlett to be whipped branded on the forehead with the letter	
T and banished for felony	60
Richard Long fined for contempt of authority &c.	60
Josuah Huyes fined for taking too much profit	60
Edward Gyles &c. fined for knowing their wives carnally before mar-	
riage	60
Richard Phelps fined for drunkenness	61
Anthony Cooper &c. forfeited their recognizance for non appearance	61
James Luddam fined for drunkenness	61
William Shepheard to be whipped for stealing	62
William Perkins to stand in public view one hour wearing a large D on	
his breast for drunkenness &c.	62
George Roppe to be whipped for striking his master Mr. Garford,	62
William Barker to be whipped for theft	62
Edward Bendall fined "40s to the Company"	62
John Whitele &c. to be whipped for drunkenness	63
Thomas Miller committed for seditious speeches	63
Robert Shorthose to have his tongue put in a cleft stick for swearing . .	63
Peter Bussaker to be whipped for drunkenness and fined for slighting	
the magistrates	64

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Edward Woodley to be whipped imprisoned for one year and to wear a collar of iron for rape, housebreaking &c.	64
Elisabeth Aplegate to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick for swearing &c.	64
Will: Clarke to be whipped committed to prison and sent home for theft	64
Anthony Robinson to be whipped for fornication	64
Weybro Lovell admonished to repent for light behavior	65
William James to be set in the bilboes at Boston and in the stocks at Salem for incontinency	65
Capt. Lovell admonished to take heed of light carriage	65
Mary Bowler to make restitution for things stolen by her	66
John Sweete fined and imprisoned for shooting a dog	66
Robert Anderson fined and imprisoned for contempt	66
Edward Seale to be set in the bilboes and whipped for drunkenness .	67
George Munnings fined for selling beer &c. without license	67
Samuel Cole fined for selling beer	67
Robert Long &c. fined for selling beer	68
James Browne to be set in the bilboes at Boston for drunkenness and fined for selling strong water to the Indians	68
Benjamin Hubberd admonished for drinking &c.	68
William Brumfeild to be branded, whipped, &c. for theft from his master, &c.	70
George Spencer to be whipped, and to make restitution for receiving stolen money	70
George Barlow to be whipped for idleness	70
John Hogges fined for drunkenness	71
John Greene fined and banished from the jurisdiction for contempt .	71
John Stretton fined for lending a gun to an Indian	71
Luke Henbury to be whipped for theft, &c.	72
Joseph Faber fined for selling wine	72
Angell Howard fined for libel	72
John Woolridge admonished for fraud and drunkenness in Old England, &c.	73
Christopher Grant fined for drinking, &c.	73
Thomas Starr fined for speaking against the law about swine	73
Richard Collicot, &c., jurymen, fined for absence from Court . . .	74
Robert Bartlet to have his tongue put in a cleft stick, for swearing, &c.	74
John Smith to be set in the bilboes for swearing	74
Laurence Waters' wife &c. admonished for dancing	75
Edward Lambe fined for contempt	75
Thomas Ewar fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
Edmund Hubbard, Senr., fined for leaving a pit open	75
Francis Weston's wife set in the bilboes	75
Thomas Gray to be whipped and banished	76
constables of Cambridge and Boston fined for not returning jury warrants	76

<i>PUNISHMENT, continued.</i>		PAGE
Henry Collens fined for not serving on the grand jury		76
Katherine Finch to be whipped &c. for speaking against the magistrates, &c.		76
George Horne fined for distemper in drink		76
William South to be whipped and "kept to the General Court, by whom hee was banished to return no more upon paine of death"		76
George Walton fined for swearing		77
Robert Shorthose committed for contempt		78
John Holgrave fined for contempt, &c.		78
Thomas Wilson fined for taking above double toll		78
Samuel Basse fined for contempt		78
Richard Turner fined for drunkenness		78
Dorothy Talbie to be hanged, being guilty of the death of her daughter		78
William Andrews to be whipped and delivered up as a slave, for conspiracy, &c.		78
John Haslewood and Gyles Player each to be whipped and delivered up as a slave, for stealing and breaking into houses		79
John Bickerstaffe and Ales Burwoode to be whipped for fornication		79
Isaac Sternes and John Page fined for turning the way about		79
John Poole fined for abusing his servant		80
Mary Oliver committed to prison for disturbing the Church of Salem		80
Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem for profaning the Sabbath in travelling		80
Anthony Emery fined for a pound breach		80
John Davies to be whipped and to wear the letter V upon his breast, for attempting lewdness with women		81
Thomas Boyse, to be whipped and imprisoned for attempting a rape		81
Isaack Deesbury fined for stealing		81
Richard Ibrooke fined for tempting two maids to uncleanness		81
John Hoggs fined for swearing, &c.		81
Richard Silvester fined for selling strong water		81
Robert Shorthose set in the bilboes for slighting the magistrates		81
Richard Silvester fined for speaking against the law about hogs, &c.		82
Samuel Norman to be whipped for saying "if ministers will but rail against England," &c.		82
Mr. John Harrison fined for non appearance and admonished not to use gaming		83
John Palfin fined		83
John Gibbons fined		83
William Bartlet fined for drunkenness & lying		83
Ellen Peirce fined for cursing, &c.		83
Elizabeth Chaulkley to make double restitution for things stolen by her		83
Mr. Gouch fined for selling strong water		83
John Bayly fined for buying land of the Indians without leave		83
Hugh Burt's wife fined for swearing, &c.		83
Thomas Cornell fined for selling wine, &c.		84

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Nicholas Ellen fined for idleness, &c.	84
Capt. Staughton fined for releasing his man before time	84
Mr. Waltham and Mr. Richards fined for want of scales, &c., and Mr. Waltham for taking too much toll	84
Ralfe Allen fined for releasing a servant before time	84
William Fuller fined for taking too much toll	85
John Gosse disfranchised, fined, and committed to prison for common railing	85
John Stacy, Jr., set in the stocks for being distempered with drink .	85
Ralfe Warriner fined for excessive drinking	85
Nicholas Merry fined for selling strong water	86
John Neale to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running away, &c.	86
Richard Wilson to be put out to service and to wear the letter T upon his clothing for stealing	86
Richard Turner fined for drunkenness	86
William Davies fined for sundry drinkings at his house	86
Thomas Bushrode fined for defaming the government	86
Daniel Clarke fined for immoderate drinking	86
John Wedgwood set in the stocks at Ipswich for being in company of drunkards	86
John Kempe to be whipped and committed as a slave for unclean conduct	86
Mathewe Edwards to be whipped for misdemeanor	87
Thomas Knore fined for selling strong water	87
Nicholas Davison fined for swearing	87
John Hogg fined for drunkenness	87
John Kitchen fined for showing books he was to bring to the Governor	87
John Joanes fined for defiling his wife before marriage	87
John Davies discharged from wearing a V	87
Thomas Gray to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	87
Richard Redman, &c. fined for quarrelling	87
Mr. Thomas Lechford debarred from pleading any man's cause, &c. for pleading with the jury out of Court	87
Thomas Millard, &c. imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
—— Burkbee set in the stocks for drunkenness	87
John Woolrige fined for drunkenness	88
Richard Joanes to be whipped, and put to the assignee of the party wronged, to make satisfaction for cheating	88
William Powell fined for resisting the surveyor	88
—— Tacye fined for swearing	88
Richard Pepper fined for extortion	89
James Luxford fined, set in the stocks, and sent to England for having two wives	89
Elnor Peirce to stand in the market place with a paper for light be- havior	89
—— Quick to stand in the market place with a paper for her light behavior	89

	PAGE
<i>PUNISHMENT, continued.</i>	
Lewes Hewlet fined for extortion	89
Jane Robinson to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	89
Margaret Hindersham to stand in the market place with a paper for her ill behavior	90
Thomas Dickerson to be whipped & condemned to slavery	90
Robert Penyar to be whipped for his unclean attempt, &c.	90
William Waltham fined for drunkenness	91
John Vaughan committed to prison until he marry her whom he hath defiled, &c.	91
Thomas Davenport admonished for causing copperas to be thrown into a man's yard	91
Mr. Henry Seawall to acknowledge his fault publicly and bound to his good behavior for contemptuous speeches, &c.	92
John Clare fined for drunkenness	92
John Pope to be whipped for dalliance and for stubborn carriage against his master, &c.	92
George Palmer set in the stocks for folly	93
Margery Rugs to be whipped for enticing George Palmer	93
Nathaniell Travell admonished for scandalous speeches	93
Leonard Bowtle fined for neglecting to obey a warrant	93
Mr. Browning fined for selling strong water	93
George Hurne to be laid in irons and whipped for his insolent car- riage	93
Henry Chapman fined for not obeying a press	94
Robert Tucker fined for upbraiding James Brittain	94
Willt: Powell fined for getting his wife with child before marriage	94
Thomas Gray to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	94
Goody Finch sentenced to be whipped	94
Thomas Savory to be whipped and sold for a slave for theft, &c.	94
Henry Allein, &c., fined for drunkenness	94
Mr. Barnard fined for giving strong water to certain persons	94
Elisabeth Lovel admonished for immodest expressions	94
John Downham fined for getting his wife with child before marriage	94
Edward Converse fined for neglecting the ferry	94
Richard Dummer fined for want of weights, &c.	94
John Tower fined for disturbing the peace	94
two Indian women to be whipped for abusing Mrs. Weld, &c.	95
Elisa. Bennet to be whipped for her unchaste miscarriage	95
John Hoggs fined for drunkenness	95
Hope, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
Henry Illery fined for drunkenness, &c.	95
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	95
Thomas Tylestone, &c. fined for not attending the jury	97
Richard Cluffe fined, and bound to his good behavior for saying "shall I pay 12 ^d for the fragments which the grand jury rogues have left?"	97
Edmond Mathewe admonished for pilfering	97

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Jonathan Hatch to be whipped and committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport	97
two servants of Walter Merries to be whipped for running away . . .	97
John Burrows to be whipped for going into men's houses on the Lord's day, &c.	98
John Knight to be whipped for drunkenness	98
Benjamin Pauly fined for being distempered with wine	98
John Dutton to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	98
Giles Player committed to Lt. Davenport, &c. until he satisfies for his thefts	99
Henry Stevens to be a servant to John Humfrey, for firing his barn .	100
Hugh Buet banished for heresy	101
John Holland, &c., jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
Samuel Haukes to be set in the stocks and have a cleft stick on his tongue for swearing, &c.	102
John Hogg committed to Lt. Davenport for drunkenness, &c. . . .	102
Christopher Graunt fined for cruel usage of his servant	103
Robert Stedman, jurymen, fined for not appearing	103
Richard Hollingworth fined for causing the death of Robert Baker by negligence	103
John Morecroft fined for his unfit carriage	103
Walter Knight fined for rude and contemptuous speeches	104
Richard Wilson to be whipped for abusing his master	104
Joseph Kinge fined for distemper in drinking, &c.	104
Henry Pitts fined for obscene speeches, &c.	104
William Browne admonished for obscene speeches	104
Thomas Baguley fined for selling his servant's time	105
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	105
Edward Johnson fined for not serving on the jury	105
James Dane fined for making an Indian drunk	105
John Longe fined for distemper in drinking, &c.	105
the wife of Robert Lewes whipped for dishonoring the name of God .	106
Enoch Hunt fined, &c. for extortion	106
Jonathan Thing to be whipped and fined for ravishing Mary Greenfield	106
John Skidmer fined for selling strong water to Indians	106
Abraham Morrell fined for selling his servant his time	106
Samuel Sherman fined for selling his servant his time	106
David Hickbourne to be whipped, to wear an iron collar, and to serve his master for a longer time for gross misdemeanors	107
Willi: Knop fined for selling beer	107
John Barnes fined for distemper in drinking	107
George Bowen fined for being absent from the jury	107
James Laurence to be whipped for leaving his master's house, &c. .	107
Willi: Pilsberry enjoined to work for Goodman Wiswell, &c. . . .	107
William and Dorothy Pilsberry to be whipped for defiling their master's house	107

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Mary Osborne to be whipped for giving her husband quicksilver, &c. .	108
Thomas Carter, Senr. fined for not warning the jury in time, &c. .	108
Nicholas Trerice fined for his miscarriage in Court	108
Thomas Owen to be sent to the gallows with a rope about his neck, &c. for his adulterous practises	108
Sara Hales to be carried to the gallows with a rope about her neck, and banished for miscarriage	108
Anthony Stoader fined for affronting the Governor	108
John Kilmaster, &c. admonished for their distemper	108
Mr. Samuel Maverick, Mr. Chidley, &c. fined for confederacy with Thomas Owen 108-109	109
Thomas Owen fined for breaking out of prison	109
Sara Hales to be whipped and banished for escaping	109
Mr. Dutchfield, &c. admonished to take heed of concealment . . .	109
Mr. William Collens fined and banished for being a seducer . . .	109
Francis Hutchinson fined and banished for corrupt speeches . . .	109
Symon Voysey fined for striking Mr. Constable	115
John Vocar to be fined or whipped	116
Walthian Richards fined	116
Thomas Barnes admonished about lace	116
John Jobson admonished for unadvised expressions	116
William Davis fined for keeping a house of disorder, and bound not to sell ale, &c. . . .	116
Thomas Hawkins fined for making bread too light [weight]	116
the wife of ——— Carter admonished	117
George Story committed for his miscarriage	117
Peter Thatcher to be whipped for plotting piracy	118
Matthew Collaine, &c. to be whipped for concealing a plot of piracy .	118
James Hawkins whipped for profaning the Sabbath	118
Elizabeth Sedgwick whipped and condemned to slavery for thefts, &c. . . .	118
Pesons, or George, the Indian, banished	118
Mincarry, the blackmore, admonished & dismissed	118
John Smith admonished and dismissed	118
Susan Cole to make double restitution	118
Marmaduke Barton committed as a slave for theft and running away .	118
Thomas Briant whipped for concealing piracy	118
John Woodcocke whipped for his many miscarriages	119
John Whitney, constable fined for not warning Charles Chadwicke .	119
Mary Hoare to make a payment to John Read, for theft, &c. . . .	119
Daniel Owles fined for drinking	120
William Willoughby fined and committed to prison for being distem- pered with wine, &c. . . .	120
Nathaniel Briscoe fined for mutinous speeches, &c. . . .	120
William Bull and his wife Blith fined for fornication before marriage .	121
John Stowers fined for disturbing the Church of Watertown	121
Sara Bell to be whipped for theft from her master	121

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

T[eagu] Ocrimi to be whipped, and to stand in the place of execution with a halter about his neck, for a foul attempt to bugger a cow	121
Robert Wyar and John Garland to be whipped, and to make a payment to their master for ravishing two girls	121
Sarah Wythes and Ursula Odle to be whipped, for wickedness with Robert Wyar, &c.	121
William Browne whipped for running away, &c.	122
Richard Quick whipped for being distempered by drinking, &c.	123
Edward Roberts fined for drinking, and for drinking to Richard Quick	123
John Perry whipped for running away	123
Edward Wood fined for baking wheat meal contrary to order	124
Thomas Scott & his wife to stand in the market place with papers on their hats for fornication before marriage	124
John Long fined for distemper in drink &c.	124
Isaac Morrell fined for absence from the jury	125
George Roberts committed for his ill carriage	125
Robert Sever fined for neglecting the watch	126
John Woolridge fined for drunkenness, &c., and to acknowledge his offence	126
John Lewis whipped for running away, &c.	126
William Walcot to be whipped and kept in prison, for idleness, &c.	126
Anne Hett to be whipped and kept at hard labor and on spare diet, for attempting to drown her child	126
Thomas Cotcree to be whipped for unmeet dalliance with girls	126
George Watts fined for swearing	127
William Web fined for neglecting an order as to bread	127
David Conway to be whipped for resisting his master	127
Charles Cadwicke, &c. fined for absence, being warned,	128
William Shephard fined for covenanting for 15 ^{lb} wages	128
Laurence Copeland " " " " " "	128
William Davies fined for keeping victualling against order of the Court	129
George Mills fined for battery	130
Richard Willis " " " " " "	130
William Chadborne, &c. fined for drunkenness	130
Ralph Golthrope fined for being distempered with wine	130
William Filpot admonished to take heed of suffering drinking in his house	131
Henry Leake and his wife to acknowledge their fault at Dorchester	131
Nicholas Rogers fined for being distempered with drink	131
William Scutt fined for selling powder and shot to the Indians	131
Samuel Bacon to be whipped, &c. for theft	131
Robert Rogers fined, and to pay Mr. Manning for receiving stolen wine	131
Miles Tompson, &c. fined for drinking with others	131
Robert Wyar and Thomas Cooper fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
Nathaniel Tappin to be whipped, and put to Goodman Gillam for breaking into houses, &c.	132
John Clough fined for his absence when the jury was called	132

	PAGE
<i>PUNISHMENT, continued.</i>	
Ralph Golthrop fined for distemper in drink	132
Gawen Wilson fined for fornication	132
Richard Gell whipped for running away from his master	132
John Bartlet to be whipped and fined for theft, &c.	133
Stephen Day committed for defrauding	133
John Gammage to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	133
Thomas Anker fined for distemper in drink	133
George Watts fined for distemper in drink, &c.	133
Nicholas Rogers to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	133
Swiniard Lewis fined for drunkenness	133
Israel Hart fined for neglecting the watch	133
Thomas Baldwin committed for striking his master, &c.	134
Robert Wright fined, or to sit in the stocks, for being distempered with drink	134
William Barnes fined for swearing	134
John Garland to make double restitution for things stolen by him	134
David Dauling, Mary Audley & Jane Jeffrey whipped for their unclean practice	134
Capt. John Chadwicke fined for swearing, &c.	135
Capt. Aaron Williams fined for distemper in drink	135
owners of Sudbury mill fined for want of scales and weights	135
Thomas Painter to be set in the stocks for disturbing the Church of Hingham	135
David Williams to be whipped for assaulting the watch	136
John Beamis fined for freeing his servant	135-6
John Barnard fined for his dangerous well	136
Ralph Golthrop to be whipped or fined for being distempered with drink	136
John Killmaster fined for being distempered with drink	136
Thomas Weatherly fined for swearing, &c.	136
the constable of Boston fined for not returning his warrant	137
Thomas Grub fined for not appearing on the jury	137
Bridget Barnard fined for stealing	137
William Flint fined for fornication	137
Mary Bentley to make restitution for stealing	137
George Frost fined for being distempered with wine	138
John Hart " " " " " "	138
Thomas Cooper fined for absence from the Grand Jury	138
Benjamin Gillam fined for absence from the Jury of Trials	138
Leonard Fryar fined for distemper in drink &c.	138
Carew Latham fined for his disorder	138
Edward Johnson, Jun ^r fined for immoderate drinking	138
John Baldwin fined for excessive drinking	138
Thomas Dutchfield fined and admonished for distemper in drink	139
Roger Amedowne to pay fees, admonished &c.	139
John Harris to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
James Brittain and Mary Latham condemned to death for adultery	139

INDEX.

255

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Nathaniel Smith fined for intemperate drinking &c.	139
James Merricke &c. fined for drinking and for selling wine &c. . . .	139
Thomas Orton &c. fined for intemperate drinking	139
PYE, GEORGE, "a more" (moor?), to remain with Mr. Cradock &c. . . .	76
[P]YFORD (or BYFORD), PETER, &c., to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
PYKE, JOHN, allowance of witnesses fee to,	56
PYNES, the. (<i>See PINES.</i>)	
PYNNEY, HUMFRIY, difference between him and John Cogan &c. referred to a committee	54
QUALITY, safe arrival of persons of, day of thanksgiving for,	37
QUARTER COURT. (<i>See COURT OF ASSISTANTS.</i>)	
QUICK	
——, case of, (light behavior)	89
Richard, case of, (distemper in drinking, idleness &c.)	123
Edward Roberts fined for drinking to,	123
&c., attachment against,	236
RAINSFORD, EDWARD, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
RAPE. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
RATES	
(<i>See ASSESSMENT.</i>)	
(<i>See WAGES.</i>)	
(<i>See WHARFAGE.</i>)	
RATLIFFE, PHILLIP, case of, (malicious speeches against the government) .	16
RAWLENS OF }	
RAWLINGS }	
James, fined for taking too much for work done by one of his ser- ^l vants	47
Thomas, &c., witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
RAWSON	
——, Secretary, numbering of pages by, ment ^d in note	15
marginal entry in handwriting of, referred to in note	82
Edward, Secretary from 1650 to 1686, handwriting of, mentioned .	1
marginal note in handwriting of, ment ^d in note	20
RAYE, DANIELL, &c. Grand Jury,	70
READ OF }	
READE }	
George, warrant to, (case of David Williams)	135
John, Richard Ponton put to, for eight years	104
David Williams put himself to,	117
Mary Hoare to make a payment to, for theft &c.	119
dismissed, (as to refusing to watch)	135
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratner	7
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
William, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140

	PAGE
REAL ESTATE	
sale or grant of town lots &c. to be recorded	45
authority to sell to pay debts	109
RECORDS	
of the Court of Assistants, ment ^d	1
Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, ment ^d	1
General Court, 19 Oct. 1680 ment ^d	8
Massachusetts Colony, reference to, in note	13
General Court 18 May 1681 ment ^d . in note	15
for 5 June 1682 referred to in note	30
of the General Court 29 May 1683 referred to	82
of the Court of Assistants in civil actions referred to in note	40
town book for surveys and assurance of lands to be written at length and not in figures and sales or grants to be recorded	45
of the Court of Assistants ment ^d	115
of Massachusetts Colony ment ^d	115
REDMAN, RICHARD, &c. , fined for quarrelling,	87
REEVES, WILLI: &c. , discharged	77
RENDALL	
Robert, deferred until the next Quarter Court	99
found not guilty by the Grand Jury	103
RICHARDS	
——, Mr., &c., fined for want of weights &c. in their mill	84
fine remitted to,	124
George, attachment for,	79
Thomas, order as to damage by swine in corn of,	49
of Weymouth, difference between his wife and Henry Waltham referred	102
&c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140
Walthian, fined and enjoined to pay witnesses	116
Welthia[n], wife of Thomas Richards, and Henry Waltham difference between, referred	102
William, and John Turner, Mr. Ginner &c. to settle things between,	97
RICHARDSON	
Elizabeth (error for Ezekiel), &c., jury of life and death	70
Ezekiell, chosen constable of Charlton	81
Ezechi: &c., jury of life and death	70
George, bound to his good behavior	99
costs against James Smyth for not prosecuting	101
John, &c., discharged	116
Capt. Williams promised to bring him back	116
to be sequestered from Elizabeth Fryar	139
RIDDWAY, JAMES , payment to, from estate of his master William Bladen	180
RIDGE, MARY , to be whipped for fornication	80
RIGHT. (See WRIGHT.)	
ROBERTS	
Edward, case of, (drinking)	123
George, case of, (ill carriage)	125

257

	PAGE
ROBINSON	
Anthony, to be whipped for fornication	64
Jane, case of, (disorder in her house, drunkenness &c.)	89
Thomas, to pay Richard Cooke for unjust molestation	86
ROCKESBURY. (See ROXBURY.)	
ROCKEWELL. (See ROCKWELL.)	
ROCKSBURY. (See ROXBURY.)	
ROCKWELL OF ROCKEWELL	
William, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
adm ⁿ . granted to, on goods &c. of John Russell	35
exec ⁿ ., exhibited an inventory of goods &c. of John Russell	55
ROCSBURY. (See ROXBURY.)	
ROGERS	
John, costs to Clement Campion for not prosecuting	136
Nicholas, case of, (being distempered with drink)	131
(drunkenness and making others drunk)	133
Robert, case of, (receiving stolen wine &c.)	131
ROPS ABOUT THE NECK. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
ROPPS, GEORGE, to be whipped for striking his master	62
ROSSITER	
——, Mr., &c., present at Court	3, 5
fin ^d for absence from Court	4
Edward, Mr., &c., present at Court	1
ROWLEY, TOWN of,	
presentments discharged	100
enjoined to mend their ways	106
way to, ment ^d . (order as to town of Ipswich)	106
ROXBERRY }	
ROXBURY } OF ROCKESBURY, ROCKABURY, ROCSBURY, TOWN of,	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
(order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
(order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
(order as to a watch of six)	17
&c. Capt. Underhill's Company to train at,	18
constable of, receipt of Mr. Shephard's fine returned by,	20
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Robert Coles of, ment ^d .,	21
and Dorchester, Capt. Traske &c. to settle bounds between,	29
and Boston, agreed that bounds formerly set out between, shall continue	31
to enjoy convenience of the creek	31
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
and Boston, to pay charges for cart bridges over Muddy River and Stony River	34
assessed to defray public charges	37
Mr. Dumer's estate in, rated	39
Mr. William Dennison chosen constable of,	40

	PAGE
ROXBURY, continued.	
Robert Coles sentenced for drunkenness at,	41
and Boston, Ensign Stoughton &c. to settle bounds between,	41
Mr. Parker of, ment ^d . (list of gifts to the Sea Fort)	42
freemen of, to take an inventory of the goods &c. of Mrs. Ann Loo-	
man	51
and Newton, line between, to run south west from Muddy River . .	53
John Levins of, ment ^d	67
John Woolcot of, ment ^d	71
William Curtis of, ment ^d	71
fined &c.	75
fined for damming up the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester &c. .	84
fined for a defective bridge at Muddy River	84
&c. John Kempe to be whipped at,	86
fined for neglect of an order about swine	89
&c. to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
discharged, "the bridge and way being repaired,"	99
John Johnson of, ment ^d	104
enjoined to make a sufficient way between the burial place and the gate	105
enjoined to repair the way over the swamp toward Dorchester Mill .	106
and Watertown, town of Cambridge to repair the way between, . .	106
fine remitted to,	106
town of Boston fined for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
constable of, to take care of John Kempe	125
Richard Wood to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
RUCK or }	
RUCKE }	
——, Mr., order as to,	129
Thomas, Mr., &c., to appear at the General Court	119
RUGELLS, JOHN, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
RUGS	
Margery, George Palmer sentenced for committing folly with, . . .	93
to be whipped for enticing George Palmer	93
RUNAWAYS, order as to,	43
RUNNING AWAY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
RUSSELL	
Henry, "brother," ment ^d . (will of John Russell)	57
John, of Dorchester, adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William	
Gallard &c.	85
William Gallard adm. of,	46
debt due to, forgiven to Robert Fibbin	46
inventory of goods &c. of, exhibited in Court by his exec ^m . . .	55
merchant, died in Dorchester August 26, 1683, will of,	57
RYE, advice to be sent to, (case of George Pye)	76
SABBATH DAY, or LORDS DAY, PUBLIC WORSHIP, ORDINANCES,	
shooting at fowl on the Sabbath Day, John Baker sentenced for, .	9
James White fined for being drunk on the Sabbath Day	33

SABBATH DAY, continued.

PAGE

Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem for profaning the Sabbath	80
Katherine Finch promised to go to the Ordinance	82
going into mens houses on the Lords Day (case of John Burrows)	98
opinion against singing in the churches (case of Edward Tomlins)	105
profaning the Sabbath (case of James Hawkins)	118
neglecting Ordinances (case of William Willoughby)	120
SACKETT (or SUCKET), ISABELL, granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of her husband.	59
SADLER, ———, Mr., case referred to, (Dearmant Matthew and Thomas Dexter)	129
SAGAMORE	
of Aggawam is banished from coming into any Englishman's house for one year	17
complaint by, as to damage done in his corn by the swine of Charlton	49
John, promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
SALE or grants of town lots &c. to be recorded &c.	45
SALEM, Town of,	
ment ^d . allowance to Mr. Wilson, (order as to ministers)	2
John Woodbury chosen constable of,	5
John Boggust and John Pickryn to sit in the stocks at Salem	6
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
John Legge to be whipped at, for striking Richard Wright	14
excepted, (order as to payment for damage done by cattle in any plantation)	14
Church of, and the Government, Phillip Ratliffe sentenced for malicious speeches against,	16
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
neck of land lying about three miles from, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
three hundred acres of land lying about three miles from, granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
Richard Waterman to be paid for killing a wolf in Salem Plantation	26
assessed to defray public charges	87
&c. to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort	38
George Ropps to be whipped at, for striking his master	62
to repay his rate to Robert Moulton	65
William James to be set in the stocks at Salem for incontinency	65
care of sending Isaack Davies to England committed to,	67
Church of, ment ^d . (order as to Mr. Skelton's estate)	74
John Bennet &c. referred to Salem for drunkenness	75
Francis Weston's wife to be set in the bilboes at Salem	75
John Holgrave referred to,	75
Court at, bond for appearance of the wives of John Leg and William Edmonds	76
Robert Morgan &c. referred to,	76

	PAGE
SALEM, Town of, continued.	
the wife of Josua Verin referred to,	79
Mary Oliver punished for disturbing the Church of Salem	80
Court at, Richard Geaves &c. referred to, for fighting &c.	80
Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem upon a lecture day for profaning the Sabbath	80
Court at, Francis Perry referred to,	83
Adam Haukes and Edmond Audeley referred to,	83
&c. John Kempe to be whipped at,	86
Court at, bond for appearance of Isaac Deesbro,	90
fin'd for not keeping constant watch	90
neglecting their watch	95
allowed to use the meeting house for a watch house	100
way to, ment ^d . (order as to town of Ipswich)	106
enjoined to repair their ways	106
Court at, Mr. Burslin referred to,	107
Francis Fellingham of, ment ^d	132
ment ^d . (case of William Flint)	137
SALEM PLANTATION. (See SALEM.)	
SALISBURY or SALSBERY, Town of,	
enjoined to mend their way	106
fin'd for want of weights and measures	106
SALSBERY. (See SALISBURY, Town of.)	
SALTONSTALL or SILTONSTALL, SOLTONSTALL	
——, Mr., &c., present at Court 74, 86, 89, 91-93, 96, 99, 103, 105, 108, 125, 130, 132	
Mr., contemptuous speeches &c. to, Mr. Henry Seawall punished for,	92
Richard, St., ment ^d . as to erecting a house at his plantation for use of ministers	1
Kn ^t . &c., present at Court	1, 3
&c., to be Justices of the Peace	3
fin'd for absence from Court	6
&c., present at Court	8-12
his servant Richard Diffy to be whipped for his misde- meanor towards him	8
fin'd for whipping two persons without the presence of another Assistant	9
to receive one half of the wages of William Knopp and his son	9
order as to recompensing Indians for wigwams burned by his servant	11
Richard Johnson acknowledged a debt to,	13
to receive two shillings a week from those persons for whom Richard Johnson works	13
William Knopp owes debt to, ment ^d	13
Chickatabut fin'd a skin of beaver for shooting swine belonging to,	16

	PAGE
SALTONSTALL, &c., continued.	
Richard, St., to give Sagamore John a hogshead of corn for damage done by his cattle	29
ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Coleman)	58
Mr., and Edward Dillingham, committee to settle accounts between,	63
Mr. Apleton, &c. order as to agreement between,	64
accounts between, ment ^d	65
took oath of an Assistant	66
&c., present at Court	66, 69, 77, 81, 82
Robert, Mr., deed to satisfy creditors of, delivered into Court by Hugh Peters	71
bond by, (case of Isaac Hart)	95
fine discounted by, (case of Richard Cluffe)	97
and Mr. Humphrey, arbitrators between, appointed	138
SAMFORD, ———, Mr., &c., chosen for Boston, (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River &c.)	34
SAMPSON, Jno. attachment against estate of,	104
SAUGUS or SAUGUST, Town of, or Plantation of,	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Mr. Nathanaell Turner of,	22
Mr. Turner chosen constable of,	26
to have liberty to build a wear upon Saugus River	27
Mr. Turner &c. to set out land in Saugus to John Humfry, Esq.	30
assessed to defray public charges	37
&c., to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort	38
rate placed on Mr. Dumer's estate in,	39
Mr. Nathaniel Turner chosen Captain of the military company in,	40
(or Lynne) witness from, called by George Woodward	68
(See also LYNN, Town of.)	
SAUGUST. (See SAUGUS, Town of.)	
SAUNDERS	
Edward, sick at Pascataqua, "to be brought in"	81
case of, (bond forfeited by Nicholas Davison)	82
Martin, ment ^d . (case of Laurence Copeland)	128
to repair bridges in Braintree	129
Robert, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
SAVORY	
Thomas, referred to Court at Ipswich for lying	80
case of, (theft, breaking a house &c.)	94
SAWERS. (See SAWYERS.)	
SAWYERS, order as to wages of,	3, 19, 36
SAYLE }	
SAYLES }	
———, ment ^d . (order as to business of Mr. Coxwell &c.)	53
John, for theft of corn &c. to forfeit his estate, to be whipped and bound as a servant for three years	82

	PAGE
Servants, continued.	
Capt. Staughton fined for releasing his servant before time . . .	84
Ralfe Allen " " " " " " " " . . .	84
John Neale to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running away &c.	86
Thomas Marriner formerly servant to Robert Smyth discharged . .	88
John Clois admonished to use his servant Peter Tylis well &c. . .	88
covenant of, ment ^d	88
" the Court gave way to the Governor to free his servant Thomas Philips "	92
Hester Ketcham freed from her master John Woolrige . . .	92
John Pope to be whipped for his stubborn carriage against his mas- ter &c.	92
John Woodbridge discharged of his presentment for releasing a servant	94
getting his masters daughter with child (case of Joell Jenkin) . .	95
two of Walter Merries servants to be whipped for running away . .	97
selling his servant his time (case of Christopher Batte) . . .	100
John Twogood placed as a servant with Thomas Marshfield . . .	100
Henry Stevens sentenced for firing his masters barn . . .	100
Samuel Heford freed from his master Jonathan Wade . . .	101
Christopher Graunt fined for cruel usage of his servant Nicholas Gilberd	103
Richard Wilson sentenced for abusing his master Thomas Chees- holme	104
Edward Page freed	104
Thomas Baguley fined for selling his servants time . . .	105
selling his servant his time (case of Abraham Morrell) . . .	106
(case of Samuel Sherman)	106
David Hickbourne to serve his master for a longer time . . .	107
James Laurence sentenced for leaving his masters house at night &c. .	107
Willi: Pilsberry bound to service	107
William and Dorothy Pilsberry sentenced for defiling their masters house	107
constable of Watertown to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Wilsmore	117
Elisha Jackson turned over for his time from George Barrell to John Millam	119
theft from her master (case of Sarah Bell)	121
Robert Wyar and John Garland to make a payment to their master .	121
Henry Hobson freed from his master Henry Neale	122
put to Goodman Thomas Meakins	122
Daniel Owles put to Sergeant William French &c.	122
Robert Wyar put to Leonard Bowtle with his masters consent . .	122
William Browne whipped for running away &c.	122
order as to John Kempe former servant of Isaac Morrell . . .	125
Dermond ^t Matthew to be set to work until his master appears . .	125
John Lewis sent home to his master	126

SERVANTS, *continued*.

PAGE

order as to Richard Cole	126
Richard Cole put to William Haward for one year	127
David Conway to be whipped for resisting his master	127
John Neale, a servant, committed on suspicion of felony	128
Daniel Mansfield put to William Denux for five years	128
David Weane put himself to Hugh Gunnison	129
Dearmant Matthew put to Thomas Dexter	129
Elizabeth Hasnet put to William Wilson	129
George Napper to stay with his master so much longer for the time he was absent	132
Richard Gell to be whipped for running away from his master	132
John Lowe to be freed from his master Lewis June 24, 1844	133
resisting his master (case of John Archer)	135
John Beamis find for freeing his servant	135, 136
SERVITUDE, single persons not provided with arms to serve any master &c.	21
SEVER, ROBERT, case of, (neglecting the watch)	126
SEWALL or SEAWALL	
Ellen, wife of Henry Seawall, to be at her own disposal and her hus- band to make allowance to her	60
Henry, Mr., order as to reimbursing him for money used for Edward Bosworth and family	55
order that his wife Ellen Seawell "shall be at her own dis- posal"	60
presented for beating his wife,	74
Mr., case of, (contemptuous speech &c. to Mr. Saltonstall)	92
SEXTON	
Giles, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
witnesses, &c., ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	8
SHARPE	
——, Mr., &c., present at Court	8, 10, 12
Thomas, Mr., &c.	1
SHATSWELL or SHOTSWELL	
John, fined for drunkenness	84
wife of, Robert Coles sentenced for enticing,	85
SHAW } SHAWE }	
Abraham, adm ⁿ . granted on goods of,	98
John, ment ^d . (case of William Chadborne)	187
Joseph, &c., adm ⁿ . granted to, on goods of Abraham Shawe	98
Robert, to be whipped for cursing &c.	26
Roger, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
SHEARMAN. (See SHERMAN.)	
SHEEP. (See SHEPPE.)	
SHEPHEARD	
——, Mr., &c., fined for drinking	18
receipt of his fine returned by the constable of Roxbury	20

	PAGE
SHEPHEARD, continued.	
William, servant of William Sumner to be whipped for stealing . . .	62
case of, (covenanting for wages)	128
SHEPPE or SHEPPE	
Thomas, &c., to appear at the next Court for being distempered with wine	88
case of, (intemperate drinking)	189
SHERMAN or SHEARMAN	
John, &c., jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c.	128
Samuel, enjoined to appear at Court	104
case of, (selling his servant his time)	106
fine remitted to,	118
SHIPS	
safely arrived &c. day of Thanksgiving for,	37
&c. arrival of, " " " "	47
SHOOTING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
SHOOTING at fowl on Pullen Point &c. order as to,	21
SHORTHAND	
in margin of record referred to in note	82, 61
referred to in note	59
SHORTHOSE	
Robert to have his tongue put in a cleft stick for swearing	63
bond for appearance	78
set in the bilboes for slighting the magistrates	91
SHOT. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
SHOTSWELL. (See SHATSWELL.)	
SHUT ⁿ , ———, Mr., &c., ordered to be sent to England by the next ship "as persons unmeet to inhabit here"	10
SULL, ———, bill delivered by, to be kept by the Secretary	98
SILTONSTALL. (See SALTONSTALL.)	
SIMPSON, JOHN, case of, (not prosecuting)	86
SINGING in the churches, opinion against, (case of Edward Tomlins)	105
SINGLEMAN, HENRY, bond for appearance	118
SINGLE PERSON, ordered that all single persons shall be provided with arms	21
SILVESTER	
Richard, fined for selling strong water	81
case of, (speaking against the law as to hogs &c)	82
fine respited upon his good behavior	87
and wife, witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
jury's verdict as to death of his child	126
SKELTON	
———, Mr., order as to settlement of estate of,	74
Samuel, Mr., land near Salem granted to, also land upon which his house stands	24
SKIDMER, JOHN, case of, (selling strong water to Indians)	106
SLANDER. (See CRIMES, &c.)	

267

	PAGE
SLATE	
raising slate ment ^d . (order as to Islands)	17
in Slate Island, demise to Thomas Lambe	34
SLATE ISLAND, demise of slate in,	34
SLAVE	
William Andrews &c. delivered up as slaves	78, 79
John Kempe committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport	86
Thomas Savory to be sold as a slave for theft	94
Jonathan Hatch committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport	97
Marmaduke Barton committed as a slave for theft and running away	118
SLAVERY	
Willi: Andrews released from slavery	89
Thomas Dickerson condemned to slavery	90
Thomas Dickinson discharged from slavery	97
Elizabeth Sedgwick condemned to slavery for theft &c.	118
SMALL CAUSES, COURT FOR. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
SMITH	
SMITHE } OF SMYTH, SMYTHE	
——, Mr., &c., to go with Ensign Jennison &c. as to bounds of land sold to Mr. Pinchon	55
of Springfield, to pay legacies to John Porter	132
&c., arbitrators, (Mr. Humphrey and Robert Saltonstall)	133
Francis, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
his bill for ferriage granted	139
Hen: certification by, ment ^d . (Hingham presentment)	94
Henry, did not appear	125
Jacob, discharged for want of evidence	71
James, costs to George Richardson for not prosecuting	101
John, bond by, to be accountable for his companys goods	25
apprenticed to Mr. John Wilson	25
goods sent over with, to remain in Mr. Wilson's hands	25
&c., jury of life and death	70
(or Thomas), attached for not appearing	73
of Meadford, to be set in the bilboes for swearing	74
bond for appearance	76
and his father, Jeremy Norcross, Mr. Collens &c. to hear business between, and examine accounts	100
granted five shillings against William Prichard	116
admonished and dismissed	118
Mr., &c., committee, as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
clerk of the Band at Dorchester	131
Joseph (Josua or Josiah), surety, ment ^d . (bond to make payment to Andrew Coleman &c.)	96
Josiah (Josua or Joseph), ment ^d . in note	96
Josua, surety, bond to make a payment to Andrew Coleman ment ^d .	96
Lucy, bound an apprentice to Mr. Roger Ludlowe for seven years	17
Mary, &c., witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
Nathaniel, case of, (theft &c.)	139

	PAGE
SMITH, continued.	
Ralph, &c., attachment for,	79
discharged	81
Richard, bond for appearance (concealing Edward Waldo's intention of running away),	122
case of, (being privy to Edward Waldo's intent to run away),	180
Robert, his former servant Thomas Marriner discharged	88
Thomas (or John), attached for not appearing	73
SMITHEMAN, JOHN, &c., of Bocking, clothiers, made a payment to Andrew Coleman ment ^d	96
SMITH } SMYTHE } (<i>See SMITH.</i>)	
SOEWAMAPENESSETT RIVER commonly called Cow House River, land near Salem bounded on the south by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
SOJOURNERS within this jurisdiction for six months or more to take oath of allegiance	44
SOLDIERS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
SOLTONSTALL. (<i>See SALTONSTALL.</i>)	
SOUTH, WILLIAM, to be whipped and banished upon pain of death	76
SOUTHCOATE ——, Capt., Mr. Francis Aleworth chosen Lieutenant to,	18
granted liberty to go to England	18
SOUTH RIVER, land in Salem abutting on, granted to Mr. Skelton	24
SPARHAUKE, ——, Mr., &c., to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
SPAULE, THOMAS, surety, (case of William Scutt)	181
SPENCER ——, Mr., &c., appointed as to Mr. Gurlin's land	74
George, to be whipped and to make double restitution for receiving stolen money	70
SFRAGE Ralfe, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,	7
bond by, (case of Walter Palmer)	7
Mr., (cancelled), &c., witnesses, ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	8
chosen umpire as to settlement of bounds between Roxbury and Dorchester	29
SPRING, ROGER, principal debtor, bond to make a payment to Andrew Cole- man ment ^d	96
SPRINGFIELD, Mr. Smyth of, ment ^d	132
SQUA SACHEM, town of Cambridge enjoined to give her corn &c.	106
SQUIRE, THOMAS, jury of life and death	70
STACY John, Jun ^r ., set in the stocks for drinking	85
Will: Jun ^r ., &c., of Bocking, clothiers, made a payment to Andrew Coleman ment ^d	96

269

	PAGE
STAGS, ———, Mr., &c., differences referred to	47
STANIARD, ANTHONY, bond by, (case of Thomas Wilson)	124
STANLEY	
John, order as to settlement and division of estate of, (mentions brothers Thomas and Timothy and children Ruth and John)	51
Jun ^r ., (son of John) his uncle Thomas Stanley to educate him &c.	51
Ruth, (daughter of John) her uncle Timothy Stanley to educate her &c.	51
Thomas, part of goods &c. of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
Tymothy, part of goods &c., of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
STAR }	
STARRE }	
Susan, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of her husband Thomas Starr	108
Thomas, fined &c. for speaking against the law about swine adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to his wife Susan Starr	78
STAGG, ———, Mr., &c., differences referred to	47
STANIARD, ANTHONY, bond by, (case of Thomas Wilson)	124
STANLEY	
John, order as to settlement and division of estate of, (mentions brothers Thomas and Timothy and children Ruth and John)	51
Jun ^r ., (son of John) his uncle Thomas Stanley to educate him &c.	51
Ruth, (daughter of John) her uncle Timothy Stanley to educate her &c.	51
Thomas, part of goods &c. of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
Tymothy, part of goods &c., of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
STAR }	
STARRE }	
Susan, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of her husband Thomas Starr	108
Thomas, fined &c. for speaking against the law about swine adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to his wife Susan Starr	78
STAUGHTON. (See STOUTON.)	
STEBBEN, JOHN, &c., bond by, (for the good behavior of Christopher Grant till the next quarter court)	108
STEDMAN, ROBERT, juryman, fined for not appearing	108
STEPHENSON, MARGARET, is at liberty to marry Benjamin Scott	125
STEPPING STONES, Weymouth, ment ^d	84
STERNES	
Isaac, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Isack, &c., fined for turning the way about	79
STEVENS	
———, Mr., promised ten pounds for his work &c., as to building a Fort	41
Henry, case of, (firing the barn of his master John Humfrey)	100
STICKLAND	
JOHN, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman jury (Dexter against Endicott)	7
fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command	26
STICKLETT, JOHN, &c., bond by, (case of Walter Palmer)	7
STILEMAN	
———, Mr., constable, ment ^d . (case of Robert Scarlett)	60
discharged as to a way	186
STILES, JOHN, allowance to,	120
STITSON	
William, granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of Richard Arnoll	85
of Robert White	56
&c., to be brought into Court.	117
STODDER. (See STODDER.)	
STOCKS	
town of Concord fined for want of a pair of stocks &c.	79
Watertown " " " " " " " "	79

	PAGE
STOCKS, continued.	
town of Cambridge fined for want of stocks &c.	80
Newbury " " " " a pair of stocks &c.	80
ment ^d . (order as to town of Boston)	84
town of Dedham fined for want of a pair of stocks	84
Watertown " " " " " " " "	85
Cambridge " " " " stocks &c.	90
ment ^d . (order as to town of Braintree).	99
(See also PUNISHMENT.)	
STODDER OR STODDER	
——, Mr., &c., theft from, (case of Mary Felton)	108
and his Company granted charges against Mr. John Long	125
case of, (selling cloth at an excessive rate)	181
theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	187
Anthony (or George), &c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
case of, (affronting the Governor)	108
George (or Anthony), &c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
STONE	
John, Capt., fined and prohibited from coming into this patent &c. for confronting of authority &c.	85
&c., costs against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting	122
STONY RIVER, &c. agreement as to a cart bridge over,	84
STOREY }	
STORY }	
Andrewe Storey (or Storyn) to be whipped for running away from his master	57
George, case of, (miscarriage)	117
discharged of his bond for appearance to answer to Capt. Keayne	119
STORYN, ANDREWE, to be whipped for running away from his master	57
STOUGHTON OR STAUGHTON	
——, Sergeant, chosen Ensign to Capt. Mason	88
Ensign, &c., to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
Mr., Robert Way to be taken from, and to serve William Almy	61
Mr., &c., present at Court 71, 72, 74, 76, 82, 86, 88, 89, 91-93	
business of Robert Abels referred to,	94
Mr., &c., present at Court	95, 96
to hear business between Richard Lange and the town of Weymouth	99
&c., present at Court, 99, 108, 105, 107, 108, 118, 123, 125, 134	
cloth of, ment ^d . (case of John Milam)	139
Israell, his servants Alexander Miller, &c. ordered to make a payment to him for their wasteful expense of powder, &c.	27
Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
granted liberty to build a mill, a wear and a bridge over Naponsett River, &c.	43

271

STOUGHTON or STAUGHTON, continued.		PAGE
Israell, Mr., goods, &c. of Christopher Ollyver to remain in hands of		50
&c., present at Court	66, 69, 78, 81	81
fine remitted to,		88
&c., present at Court		98
Thom[as] chosen constable of Dorchester		5
Mr., constable of Dorchester, fined "for taking upon him to marry" persons		10
STOW }		
STOWE }		
—, Goodman, &c., order as to,		129
John, case of, (selling shot to an Indian)		101
&c., to appear at the General Court		119
upon release of, Concord men are granted power to seize land, &c.		139
STOWER or STOWEN		
Nieholas, payment to, for keeping cattle (order as to)		5
&c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher		6
inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,		7
STOWERS, JOHN , case of, (reading offensive passages against the officers and Church of Watertown)		121
STOWRE. (See STOWER.)		
STRAIAGE		
—, Mrs., and her child to be supplied according to their necessity		119
Elizabeth, dismissed with an admonition, &c.		124
STRETTON		
John, Timothy Tomlins consented to take ten shillings from,		65
capias granted to, against Kibbe, &c.		65
Mr., fined for lending a gun to an Indian		71
freed from his bond		82
STRONG WATER		
order as to seizure of,		5
Mr. Allen's strong water to be delivered to the Deacons of Dorchester for the benefit of the poor		26
selling to such as were drunk with it		26
&c., no person shall sell strong water without leave from the Governor, and none to sell or give to an Indian		33
drinking, &c., Timothy Hawkins, &c. fined for,		40
selling, Edward Howe fined for,		41
to the Indians, James Browne fined for,		68
drinking, &c., Benjamin Hubbard admonished for,		68
(See also LIQUOR.)		
STUBBORNNESS. (See CRIMES, &c.)		
SUCKET (or SACKETT) , ISABELL, granted administration on goods &c. of her husband		59
SUDBURY, Town of,		
deferred until the Quarter Court		100
delivered in a transcript of their lands		117
Mr. Briant Pendleton to exercise the company at,		138

	PAGE
SUDBURY MILL, owners of, fined for want of weights & scales	135
SUNER }	
SUMNER } WILLIAM, his servant William Shephard sentenced to be whipped for stealing	62
SUMMONS	
in Civil Actions (order as to)	2
&c., every Assistant shall have power to grant,	17
SURVEYOR, Willi: Powell fined for resisting the surveyor	88
SUTTON, JOHN, &c., bond by (as to things taken from John Hardies' wreck)	105
SWADDON	
Phillip, to be whipped for running away from his master	16
shall be set free from his master, Robert Seely, upon the pay- ment of ten shillings	18
SWAMPS, containing above one hundred acres, order as to,	39
SWEET }	
SWEETE }	
John, ground of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton)	24
fined and imprisoned for shooting a dog	66
SWIFT }	
SWIFTE }	
William, to pay towards the cure of his servant	53
Willi: mortgaged his house and lands in Watertown to John Haynes, ment ^d .	96
surety, bond to make payment to Andrew Coleman, ment ^d . . .	96
and Andrew Coleman, order in case	96
SWINE	
order as to allowance for weaned swine, &c.	8
found in any man's corn shall be forfeited to the public	14
shooting of, Chickataubott fined for,	16
every person shall satisfy for the damages done by his swine in the corn of another	28
at Marble Harbor, order as to,	32
it shall be lawful for any man to kill swine that comes into his corn .	34
order as to the kind of corn to be given to swine	38
number of swine to be kept in every plantation	38
damage done in corn of Thomas Richards	49
of Charlton, damage by, complained of,	49
damage to, by setting traps, order as to,	50
town of Roxbury fined for neglect of an order about swine	89
town of Weymouth fined for not looking to the execution of the order about swine, &c.	91
SYMONDS }	
SYMONS }	
—, Mr., &c., present at Court	132, 138
arbitrators, (Mr. Humphrey & Robert Saltonstall)	138
Samuel, copy made by, referred to,	103, 115
Thomas, enjoined to appear at the Quarter Court	88
SYNODE at Newetowne for settling differences, ment ^d	69

	PAGE
TABLES, all persons that have cards, dice or tables in their houses shall do away with them	12
TABOR	
Phillip, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
bond by, (case of Mr. Chester)	44
TACTE, ———, case of, (swearing)	88
TAILORS, Master, order as to wages of,	86
TALBIE }	
TALBYE }	
Difficult, her mother, Dorothy Talbie, to be hanged for causing death of, Dorothy, wife of John, to be hanged for causing the death of her daughter	78
John, Dorothy, wife of, to be hanged for causing the death of her daughter	78
TAPPIN, NATHANIEL, case of, (breaking into houses, &c.)	132
TARLING, CHRISTOPHER, to be whipped for stealing from his master, and for running away	40
TAX. (See ASSESSMENT).	
TAYLOR	
John, Rebecca Taylor, wife of, mentioned	139
Rebecca, wife of John Taylor, "	139
Richard, dismissed with an admonition	122
TEACHER. (See PASTOR.)	
TEE, JOHN, Jacob Eliot deposed to the will and inventory of,	115
TERRY	
Steven, sworn constable of Dorchester	55
Thomas enjoined to appear at Court	80
TEACHER. (See THATCHER.)	
THANKSGIVING DAY	
18 June, 1632, order for,	23
19 " 1633 " as to,	32
16 October, " " "	37
20 August, 1634 " " "	47
15 June, 1637 " " "	68
THATCHER OR THACHER	
———, Thatcher's plot, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Briant)	118
Anthony, Mr., granted administration on goods, &c. of Joseph Avery, and inventory returned by,	58
Peter, case of, (plotting piracy)	118
THATCHERS, order as to wages of,	3
THEALE	
Nicholas or (Richard) attachment against,	73
to make a payment to John Finch, and admonished to avoid dancing	75
Richard (or Nicholas) attachment against,	73
THEFT. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
THING, JONATHAN, case of, (ravishing Mary Greenfeld)	106
THOMAS, EVAN, allowance of corn to,	97

	PAGE
THORNE, ———, Mr., case of, (concealing, hiding, &c.)	109
THORNEDICKER, ———, Mr., &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	81
THORPE, ROBERT, &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat	81
THREE MILE BROOK OF North River, land on, granted to Mr. Increase Nowell	43
"THUNDER," (ship) difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c., as to, referred to a committee	54
THWAYTE, ALEXANDER, corn of, granted to Peter Bulkeley	94
THYERY ———, Monsieur, a Frenchman, who died here, part of estate of, in hands of the Gov ^r	127
TILERS. (See TYLERS.)	
TILLEY OF TYLLEY	
John, Mr., administration granted on goods, &c., of,	43
and Mr. Marriner, &c., difference between, referred to John Winthrop, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
Henry Cogan, difference between, referred to John Win- throp, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
John Coggin, difference between, referred to John Winthrop, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
John Cogan, difference between, as to ship "Thunder" referred to a committee	54
TIMBER	
&c., order for preservation of,	17
order as to preservation of,	28
TOBACCO	
no person shall take tobacco publicly	28
tobacco takers, &c., ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
TOBEY }	
TOBY }	
Francis, bond for, by John Jobson	62
Francis, bound to his good behavior for a misdemeanor	55
TOLE, ROGER, Mr. Henry Webbe's man, case of, (selling gunpowder to an Indian)	101
TOLL	
Thomas Wilson fined for taking above double toll	78
Mr. Waltham fined for taking too much toll	84
Willi: Fuller fined for " " " "	85
TOMPKINS, RALPH, theft from, William Baker sentenced for,	62
TOMLINS	
Edward, Mr., case of, (opinions against singing in Churches)	105
allowed Ensign at Lynn	123
Tymothy, consented to take ten shillings of John Stretton	65
Timothy, Mr., &c., granted adm ⁿ . on estate of Mr. Ballard	117
TOMPSON	
Miles, fined for drinking with others	131
Robert, Mr., & William Tynge difference between referred	104
TOMPSON'S ISLAND, &c., shall be appropriated to the public benefit, &c.	17
TORY, WILLIAM, Mr., appointed Ensign at Weymouth	123

INDEX.

275

	PAGE
TOWER, JOHN, case of, (disturbing the peace)	95
TOWN BOOK OF WYRMOUTH, Mr. Stoughton to have power to call for, . . .	99
TOWNS	
ordered that every Town within this pattent shall provide every person with fire arms, before April 5th, 1630-31	12
order as to fetching wood from swamps belonging to towns	39
constable and four of the inhab ^{ts} . of every town to make a survey of the houses, &c.	45
all towns had respite to bring in the transcript of their lands	83
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
TRADE	
order as to articles concerning a general trade of beaver agreed upon by Capt. Endicott and others	15
buying corn, &c.	16
trucking house to be appointed in every plantation where the Indians may trade	23
Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., &c., granted liberty to set up a trucking house up Merrimak River	35
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
TRADING, order as to trading beaver with Indians	23
TRAINING. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
TRANSCRIPT of lands	
delivered in, by Charlestown, Sudbury and Dedham	117
town of Dedham, ment ^d	123
Concord delivered in an imperfect transcript of their lands	124
delivered in by town of Dedham	135
TRASK } TRASKH }	
—, Capt., &c. to settle the bounds between Dorchester and Rocks- bury	29
to make a payment to John Kirman, as his share in a plow patent	52
TRAVELL, Nathaniell, case of, (scandalous speeches)	93
TRAVELLERS	
ordered that no person shall travel single between this plantation and Plymouth, nor without arms	14
no person shall travel out of this pattent either by sea or land without leave from the Governor, &c.	15
TREASURER	
rent to be paid to, (Conant's Island demised to Gov ^r . John Winthrop) . . .	22
Mr. William Pinchon chosen	26
ordered to make a payment to Richard Waterman for killing a wolf . . .	26
&c., present at Court, 26-28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45-47, 50, 52, 55, 57-59, 61, 62	61, 62
ordered to pay a quarters " exhibition " to Capt. Underhill, &c.	27
order as to his beaver trade	27
&c., committee to take an account of debts due to the Governor, &c. . . .	33
ordered to pay Lt. Mason for his voyage to the eastward	34

	PAGE
TREASURER, continued.	
&c., chosen for Rocksbury (order as to bridge over Muddy River, &c.)	34
to give James Peñ the beadle thirty pounds to build a house	38
rent to be paid to, (Long Island, &c. granted to Boston)	44
to pay three pounds to inhabitants of Dorchester for care of Thomas Lane	46
to pay money for maintenance of widow Bosworth and her family	48
&c., to prepare the business of Mr. Coxhall, &c.	53
creditors to repair to the, (adm ⁿ . on goods of Robert White)	56
Mr. Bel[ingham], &c., present at Court	92
to make a payment to Thomas Buckmaster	92
TREES, William Lampson allowed to fell trees on the other side of Chebacco	108
TREBICE	
—, Mr., to pay Tacye's fine	88
debt to, ment ^d ., attachment against Robert Mindam	123
Nicholas, Mr., case of, (miscarriage in Court)	168
fine remitted to,	118
TRESPASS in Corn, owners of cattle are ordered to pay for damages done by,	14
TRIMOUNTAINE, ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston	4
TROTMAN, JOHN, theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
TROWENT, MORRIS, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	13
TRUCKING HOUSE. (See TRADE.)	
TRUMBLE	
John, fined &c.	66
part of fine remitted to,	67
TRUSDELL, RICHARD, &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
TUCKER, ROBERT, case of, (upbraiding James Brittain)	94
TURNER	
—, Mr., chosen constable of Saugus	26
&c., difference between Newton & Charlestown referred to,	29
to set out land to John Humfry, Esq.	30
Capt., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Goodman, the treasurer to cast up his bill, and if it be found right to allow it	137
John, and William Richards, Mr. Ginner &c. to settle things between,	97
Nathanaell, Mr., of Saugus, Sarah Morley apprenticed to,	22
&c., agreement signed by, (as to bounds of Charles Towne & New Towne)	23
Mr., chosen Captain of the military company at Saugus	40
Richard, fined for drunkenness	78
case of, (drunkenness)	86
Robert, discharged for want of proof	84
Thomas, town of Hingham acquitted from the presentment about Thomas Turner's lot	84
&c., bond by, (case of Robert Penyer)	86
(as to things taken from John Hardie's wreck)	105
costs to Richard Osborne, for not prosecuting	136

	PAGE
TUTTLE, HENRY, took oath as constable of Hingham	97
TWITCHWELL, JOSEPH, five pounds of the judgment against, to be abated	40
TWOGOOD, JOHN, servant of Thomas Marshfield order as to,	100
TYLERS, &c., order as to wages of,	86
TYLESTONE, THOMAS, &c., fined for not attending the jury	97
TILLEY. (See TILLEY.)	
TYLIS, PETER, his master, John Clois, admonished to use him well	88
TYNG }	
TYNGE }	
——, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mr. Joanes & Mr. Mayhew	93
WILLI: Mr., to make a payment to Mr. John Coggan	92
&c., to examine the books about the goods which came in the " Charles "	97
William, Mr., & Robert Tompson, difference between, referred	104
UNDERHILL	
——, Mr., allowance to,	4, 5
(or Capt.) order as to levy for maintenance of,	6
Capt., order as to training of his Company	18
&c., to be paid a quarters exhibition	27
Boston, &c., assessed for maintenance of,	31
Sergeant Morris chosen ancient to,	31
Mr. Richard Morris chosen Lieutenant to,	40
John, Capt., acquitted	108
UNDERWOOD, MARTEN, &c., allowance to,	105
UNION. (See UNNION.)	
UNJUSTLY SELLING, &c. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
UNNION (OR UNION), ROBERT, fine respited to,	127
UPSALL	
Nicholas, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
of Dorchester, licensed to keep an ordinary, &c.	68
&c., jury of life and death	70
VAINÉ }	
VANE }	
——, Mr., late Governor, William Knop to answer for speeches against,	68
Elizabeth, case of, (abusing a magistrate, &c.)	132
VAUGHAN }	
VAUHAN }	
John, &c., fined for company keeping, drinking, &c.	40
to appear at the next Court	90
committed to prison until he marry her whom he hath defiled, & to provide for the child, &c.	91
VERIN, JOSUA, his wife referred to Salem	79
VINE BROOK	
&c., town of Cambridge to repair highways at,	85
fined for defective way at Vine Brook, &c.	90

	PAGE
VIRGINIA, ment ^d . (sentence of Phillip Swaddon)	16
(ship) misdemeanor and drunkenness committed aboard, Mr. James Parker fined for,	25
VOCAR, JOHN, sentenced to be fined or whipped	116
VOYSEY, SYMON, Mr., case of, (striking Mr. Constable)	116
WADSWORTH	
Jonathan, money given to, ment ^d	54
&c., Grand Jury	70
his servant, Samuel Hefford freed	101
bound to his good behavior	101
Samuel, his servant, Richard Wilson, sentenced for stealing, &c.	86
Thomas, bill by Goodman Perkins to, to be brought into Court	54
WAGES	
of Carpenters, &c., order as to,	3, 36
Master Carpenters, &c., order as to,	5, 36
order as to wages for laborers	6, 36
of William Knopp, order as to,	9
order as to wages of workmen	12
of workingmen, order as to,	36
of inferior laborers to be referred to the constable, &c.	36
tailors, order as to,	36
John Humfry punished for taking too great wages	47
Francis Godson to answer for taking too great wages	48
forfeited by Arthur Holbidge, &c.	56
as to price of, (case of William Shephard, &c.)	125
taking excessive wages (case of Anker Ainsworth)	181
James Loranson, &c. presented for taking too much wages	135
WARQUACK, land near Salem so called granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
WARQUAMESERCOX, land near Salem so called in the Indian tongue granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
WAKE, WILLI: counselled to go home to his wife and discharged	100
WALCOT } (See WOLCOTT.)	
WALCOTT }	
WALDO OR WALLDO	
Edward, servant of William French, Daniel Owles punished for concealing him &c.	122
concealing his intention of running away, (case of Richard Smyth)	122
being privy to his intention of running away (case of Richard Smyth)	180
WALMS, TYMOTHY, &c., to be whipped for drunkenness	68
WALFORD	
Thomas, of Charlton, fined and he and his wife enjoined to depart out of this patent	14
goods of, to be sequestered to pay his debts	35
WALKER	
Richard, Ensign, Thomas Dickinson committed to,	97
Robert, &c., witnesses, allowance to, (case of Richard Lambert)	49

	PAGE
WALDO. (<i>See</i> WALDO.)	
WALTHAM	
—, Mr., fined for taking too much toll	84
&c., fined for want of weights &c. in their mill	84
witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
Henry, Mr., discharged	101
and Walthia Richards, difference between, as to a mill in Wey-	
mouth referred	103
Mr., &c., bond by, (case of Gawen Wilson)	115
William, case of, (drunkenness)	91
WALTON	
—, Mr., to have his goods which were unjustly taken	129
Mary Bentley to make restitution for stealing his jewel .	137
George, fined for swearing	77
WANNERTON. (<i>See</i> WONNARTON.)	
WANOTTYMIES RIVER and Cobbett's House, meadow land lying between,	
granted to Gov ^r . John Winthrop	29
WARD	
Samuel, &c., bond by, (case of Jonathan Bosworth)	124
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
WARDALL, —, Sergt., to train the company at Exeter	183
WARE. (<i>See</i> WEIR.)	
WARHAM, JOHN, Mr., pastor of the Church of Dorchester, &c., witnesses,	
(will of John Russell)	57
WARNER, THOMAS, &c., fined for quarrelling	87
WARRANTS	
to be sent to Aggawam (order as to plantations)	4
&c., every Assistant shall have power to grant warrants	17
WARREN	
Arthur, found guilty of keeping company with Clement Briggs wife .	72
wife of Clement Brigs enjoined not to accompany him . . .	75
&c., witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
John, ment ^d . as to leather of John Winter	128
WARRINER, RALFE, fined for excessive drinking	85
WATCH	
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Dorchester	
and Waterton to begin at sunset	18
order as to punishment of persons who shoot off fire arms after the	
watch is set	18
ordered that a watch of six and an officer shall be kept every night at	
Boston	17
part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to be used to pay for ferrying the watch	
from Charlton to Boston	20
John Stickland fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command .	26
town of Boston fined for want of a watch house &c.	79
Concord " " " " " "	79
Cambridge fined " " " " " "	80
Charlestown " " " " " "	80

	PAGE
WATCH, continued.	
order as to watch house for town of Dorchester	84
at Hingham	84
town of Concord fined for want of a watch house	85
Salem fined for not keeping constant watch	90
Concord fined for neglecting their watch &c.	90
Cambridge fined for neglect of a constant watch &c.	90
order as to watch house at Charlestown	90
town of Lynn fined for not keeping constant watch &c.	90
Weymouth fined for want of a watch house &c.	90
neglecting to keep a constant watch	90
Hingham fined for not keeping a constant watch &c.	91
Salem fined for neglecting their watch	95
watch house ment ^d . (order as to town of Braintree)	99
town of Charlestown to use the meeting house for a watch house	99
Salem " " " " " " " " " "	100
Lynn " " " " " " " " " "	100
Hingham " " " " " " " " " "	100
town of Concord fined for neglecting the watch &c.	106
neglecting the watch (case of Robert Sever)	126
refusing to watch (case of Richard White)	126
George Watts fined for abusing the watch &c.	133
Israel Hart fined for neglecting the watch &c.	133
David Williams sentenced for assaulting the watch	135
refusing to watch (case of William Porter &c.)	135
WATCH HOUSE. (See WATCH.)	
WATERMAN, RICHARD, to be paid for killing a wolf	26
WATERS	
Lawrence, bond for his wives appearance	73
wife of, to make a payment to John Finch and admonished for dancing	75
WATERTON	
WATERTOWN } Town of,	
WATERTOWNE }	
ordered that the town upon the Charles River shall be called Water- town	4
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patrick &c.)	6
(order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
Court of Assistants at, 8 March 1630-31	11
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Watertown &c. to begin at sunset	13
ment ^d . (order as to a levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making the palisade)	20
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Charles Towne and Newe Towne)	23
bounds of, ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Charlestown and Newton)	30
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
to defray public charges	37
Samuel Hosier chosen and sworn constable of,	48

	PAGE
WATERTOWN, Town of, <i>continued.</i>	
Church of, to dispose of the children and estate of Edmond Lockwood and Newe Towne, agreement as to bounds between, mentions the Weir	52
Church of, &c., consent by, to disposition of estate and children of Edward Lockwood	53
Richard Browne of, ment ^d	54
fined for want of a pair of stocks	71
discharged as to a highway to the mill	79, 85
fined for a bad highway	85
to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
Henry Bright took oath of surveyor of arms in,	95
Willi: Swift mortgaged his house and lands in Watertowne to John Haynes ment ^d .	96
freemen of, discharged (as to proportion to townsmen)	99
John Whitney took oath as constable of Watertown	105
and Roxbury, town of Cambridge enjoined to repair the way between, discharged	106
constable of, to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Wilmore	117
Church of, disturbing the, &c., (case of John Stowers)	121
time granted to, as to transcript of lands	123
Edward Lewis &c. to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c.	128
presentment referred to the Quarter Court	128
Thomas Arnold sworn constable of,	134
lands, transcript of, respited	137
WATTS	
George, case of, (swearing)	127
(distemper in drink, abusing the watch &c.)	133
WAY	
——, assigned Robert Way to Ensign Gennison	46
Henry, &c., Nicholas Frost to pay a fine to,	28
debt owned by, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Wonnarton)	55
Robert, to remain with Ensign Gennison	46
who was assigned to Edward Burton, order as to,	48
bills &c. about, to be delivered into the Court	61
to be taken from Mr. Stoughton and to serve William Almy	61
WAYMOTH	
WAYMOTHE	
WAYMOUTH } (See WEYMOUTH.)	
WAYNE. (See WEANE.)	
WAYS. (See HIGHWAYS.)	
WEANE OF WAYNE	
David, put himself to Hugh Gunnison	129
&c., bond for appearance	134
forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
fine remitted to,	137
WEAR. (See WEIR.)	
WEATHERLY, THOMAS, case of, (swearing &c.)	136

	PAGE
WEAVER OR WEVER	
——, Mr., &c., to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here" .	10
ment ^d . (case of Mr. Barnard)	94
Clement, fined for drunkenness	94
WEB	
WEBB	
WEBBE	
——, Mr., &c., theft from, (case of Mary Felton)	108
Henry, discharged for want of witness	79
Mr., his man, Roger Tole, sold gunpowder to an Indian	101
&c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
John, set at liberty from his master William Parks	82
William, case of, (neglecting an order as to bread)	127
WEDGWOOD, JOHN , case of, (being in the company of drunkards)	86
WEIGHTS AND SCALES, MEASURES, &c.	
in mill of Mr. Waltham &c. ment ^d	84
town of Dedham fined for want of weights &c.	90
Lynn " " " " sealed weights &c.	90
Richard Dummer fined for want of weights &c.	94
town of Newbury " " " " " "	95
Salisbury " " " " " "	106
Hampton " " " " " "	106
ment ^d . (order as to Sudbury mill)	135
WELLUST, or WELLUST, WILLUST	
——, John Humfrey &c. to determine as to estate of,	52
Jost, chosen surveyor of the Ordinance and cannoneer	11
allowance to for his transportation into his own country	24
WEIR OR WEAR, WARE	
at Mystic granted to John Winthrop, Esq. &c.	41
Mr. Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a wear &c. over Neponset River	43
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
WELD	
——, Mrs., punished for abusing two Indian women	95
Joseph, Mr., &c., to sell Mr. Gurlings land to satisfy creditors	71
Mr. Gurlings land sold by,	73
WELL	
John Barnard fined for his dangerous well	136
Thomas Ewar &c. fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
WELLS, WILLI : to answer for oppression	108
WELLUST. (<i>See</i> WELLUST.)	
WENNETSEMET. (<i>See</i> WINNETTSEMET.)	
WESSAGUSCUS	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
(order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
inhabitants of, to pay to Dorchester for all charges for caring for Thomas Lane	45, 46

	PAGE
WESTON	
——, Mrs., John Pease sentenced for striking and deriding his mother, Mrs. Weston,	59
Francis, wife of, to be set in the bilboes at Salem &c.	75
Frauncis, Josuah Harris apprenticed to,	41
WEVER. (See WEAVER.)	
WEYMOTH } WEYMOUTH } of WAYMOTH, WAYMOTHE, WAYMOUTH, Town of,	
Richard Long's fine to be used towards building a bridge in Weymouth riveing trees into clapboards and selling them from Waymothe Town,	60
Richard Long fined for	60
Henry Kingman of, ment ^d	69
fined &c.. . . .	75
for defective highways	79
a bad highway at the stepping stones	84
want of a sufficient watch house, for neglect of keeping constant watch and for not delivering in a transcript of their lands	90
fined for not looking to the execution of the order about swine	91
ment ^d . (case of John Danvard) 	93
and Richard Lange, Mr. Stoughton to hear business between,	99
Willam Carpenter sworn constable of,	102
Thomas Richards of, ment ^d	102
Mr. Neweman &c. of, ment ^d	102
defective way certified to be mended	106
fine remitted to,	106
John Harding &c. sworn constables of Weymouth	123
Mr. William Tory appointed Ensign at,	123
Thomas Richardson &c. sworn constables of,	140
WHARFAGE and LITRIGE, rates of, referred to the General Court	108
WHEELWRIGHTS, &c., order as to wages of,	86
WHETLE (or WHITELE), JOHN, &c., to be whipped for drunkenness	63
WHIPPING. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
WHITE	
——, Mr., and Mrs. Woolcot, difference between, referred to Mr. Rich ^d . Bellingham &c.	74
Daniel, to be fined and whipped for stealing.	69
Edmond, Mr., and Mrs. Woolcott, accounts between, to be examined	100
James, fined for drunkenness	83
John, forfeited his bond	64
&c., bond by, (case of Robert Penyer)	86
bound to his good behavior &c.	96
discharged	106
Richard, case of, (refusing to watch)	126
Robert, adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William Stitson	56
Thomas, grant to, as a witness	84
&c., to settle things between John Turner and William Richards granted costs against Andrew Belcher	137

	PAGE
WHITELE (or WHETLE), John, &c., to be whipped for drunkenness . . .	63
WHITMORE	
(or WHITAMORE), Thomas, dismissed with an admonition . . .	124
W. H., his Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony mentioned	115
WHITNEY	
John, &c., allowance of cloth to,	105
sworn constable of Watertown	105
constable, fined for not warning Charles Chadwicke . . .	119
WHITAMORE (or WHITMORE), Thomas, dismissed with an admonition . .	124
WICKS, George, sworn constable of Dorchester	180
WIGNALL	
Alex: &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Mr., fined for drunkenness	18
case of, (drunkenness)	19
order as to inventory	33
fined for drunkenness, quarrelling, breach of a Court order and contempt of authority	35
WIGWAMS, order as to recompensing Indians for two wigwams which were burned	11
WILBEE. (See WILBY.)	
WILBORE	
——, Mr., stealing boards &c. from, Griffin Mountague sentenced for,	53
(or Gibones), Samuel, &c., Grand Jury	70
WILBY or WILBEE	
George, &c. to be whipped for running away from their masters &c. .	59
Mary, case of, (concealing and consenting to an escape) . . .	109
WILKINSON, BRAY, &c., testimony by, (case of Thomas Wonnarton) . .	56
WILL	
of John Russell sworn to in Court 3 Sept. 1633	57
Silvester Baldwin presented	77
George Alcock given in	102
Ann Bunting " "	102
Thomas Morrice delivered in &c.	124
and inventory of William Fry delivered in &c.	134
WILLARD, ——, Mr., &c., appointed as to Mr. Gurlin's land . . .	74
WILLIAMS	
——, Mr., &c., admonished to take heed of concealment . . .	109
Capt., promised to endeavor to bring back John Richardson .	116
&c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c, . . .	128
Aaron, Capt., case of, (distemper in drink)	135
discharged from Capt. John Chadwicke	136
David, put himself to John Read	117
case of, (assaulting the watch)	135
John, found guilty of the murder of John Hobbe	69
Richard, fined for drunkenness	40
Roger, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6

	PAGE
WILLIAMS, continued.	
Roger, &c., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver in hands of, order as to, difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c. referred to,	50
Thomas, &c., inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,	7
William, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon)	105
WILLIS	
Michael, discharged	101
Nicholas, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Richard, case of, (battery)	180
WILLOUGHBY, WILLIAM, case of, (being distempered with wine, neglecting private and public Ordinances &c.)	120
WILLS, WILLIAM, to make a payment to Gyles Gibbs for felony	56
WILSMORE, ELIZABETH, warrant to constable of Watertown to provide her a place in service	117
WILSON	
——, Mr., maintenance of,	1
house to be built for, (order as to ministers)	1, 2
allowance to, (order as to ministers)	2
rates on plantations for maintenance of,	9
goods sent over with John Smythe to remain in hands of,	25
Edward, inventory of estate of, delivered into Court	77
Gawen, case of, (bond by Henry Waltham &c.)	115
and his sureties discharged	116
case of, (fornication)	132
John, Mr., John Smithe bound an apprentice to,	25
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
pastor of the Church of Boston, land granted to,	43
&c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
Richard, case of, (stealing from his master Samuel Wade)	86
(abuse of his master Thomas Cheesholme)	104
Thomas, exec ^r ., delivered an inventory of estate of Edward Wilson	77
fin ^d ed for taking above double toll and "presented for standing above six months excommunicate"	78
&c., had liberty until the next Court	84
fine respited to,	124
William, Elizabeth Hasnet put to, 5 Jan. 1642-3	129
WILLUST. (See WEILLUST.)	
WILY, JOHN, &c., bond by, (case of John White)	95
WINCALL, THOMAS, fined for drunkenness	31
WINE &c., no person shall sell either wine or strong water without leave from the Governor	83
WINETTSEMET. (See WINNETTSEMET.)	
WINGE, JOHN, testimony by, (adm ⁿ . on goods of Francis Dent)	82
WINNETTSEMET or WINETTSEMET, WENETSEMET,	
ment ^d . (order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
(order as to levy for making the creek at New Towne)	16
house of Mr. Maveracke in, ment ^d .	18

	PAGE
WINNETSBET, continued.	
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Richard Arnold of, ment ^d	85
assessed to defray public charges	87
WINSHOT, EDWARD, &c. , fined for not attending the jury	97
WINSLEW (or WINSLEY), SAMUEL, Mr. , sworn surveyor of the arms at Colchester	98
WINTER	
John, discharged with an admonition	120
Edward Lewis &c. to view leather tanned by, &c.	128
WINTHROP }	
WINTHROPE }	
——, Governor, land granted to, near his house at Misticke	19
Mr. &c. reference to, in case of Richard Wright	56
present at Court 24, 25, 27, 28, 32-34, 42, 45-48, 50, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57-59, 61, 62, 105, 107, 108, 115, 117-119	
Jun ^r . &c. present at Court 23, 30, 45, 48, 86, 89, 91, 93, 99, 103, 105, 134, 138	
Sen ^r . &c. to examine witnesses (Hough against Maveracke)	58
present at Court 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 103, 104	
John, Mr., Esq., or Governor, present at Court	1, 26
inquisition on body of Wm. Bateman before,	7
Conant's Island demised to,	22
his great lot mentioned	22
grant to, near Wanottymies River	29
&c. at Aggawam mentioned	31
weir at Misticke granted to,	41
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
Journal of, referred to in note 10, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19-21, 23, 25, 27, 30, 32, 33, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 47, 50, 57, 58, 61-63, 69, 76, 78, 80, 86, 89, 101, 103, 108, 109, 119, 120, 126, 127, 135, 139	
Jun ^r , Mr., granted liberty to set up a trucking house	35
took oath of an Assistant	46, 77
present at Court 63, 64, 66, 69, 76, 78, 80, 102	
mentioned (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
Sen ^r . Mr., or Esq., differences referred to,	47
marginal note by, referred to in note	59
present at Court	102
John George put to, for eight years	104
WIPPLE, JOHN, &c. , to make a payment to their master, Israel Stoughton, for their wasteful expense of powder &c.	27
WISWELL, —— , Goodman, ment ^d . (case of Willi: Pilsberry)	107
WITHEREDGE, JOHN, &c. , allowance of cloth to,	105
WITNESS, Robert Allen fined for being absent from Court as a witness	83

	PAGE
WOBURN or WOORNE, Town of,	
Edward Johnson appointed to train the company at,	123
Edward Converse constable of, ment ^d	126
Edward Johnson chosen Lieutenant of,	135
WOLCOTT or WOLLCOTT, WALCOT, WALCOTT, WOOLCOTE, WOOLCOT, WULCOTT	
—, Mrs., to bring in an inventory	74
and Mr. White ment ^d	74
Edmond White, accounts between, to be examined	110
Henry, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
John Cogan, &c., difference between, referred to a committee .	54
(or Wolridge), John, of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Richard	
Brown)	71
William, case of, (idleness and abuse of his friends)	126
WOLLASTON. (See WOOLASTONE.)	
WOLLCOTT. (See WOLCOTT.)	
WOLRIDGE. (See WOOLRIDGE.)	
WOLVES	
order as to money to be paid for killing wolves, &c.	8
Richard Waterman to be paid for killing a wolf	26
no reward shall be given for killing wolves	29
allowance to Thomas Marvin for killing wolves	120
WONNARTON or WANNERTON	
—, Mr., Mr. Drayton's cause against, transmitted to Piscataqua	
Court	131
Thomas, Mr., threat by, (testimony by John Holland)	55
bound to his good behavior &c.	56
WOORNE. (See WOBURN.)	
WOOD	
felled and squared for use of sawyers, order as to,	8
felling, ment ^d . (order as to Islands)	17
order as to felling wood for palings	28
inhabitants of Boston to have liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester	
Neck	29
Boston and Charlestown to fetch wood from Noddle's Island . .	31
order as to fetching wood from swamps	39
Wood	
Edward, inventory of estate of, and an account of the disposition of his	
children delivered in,	122
case of, (baking wheat meal contrary to order)	124
Richard, to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
WOODBERRY. (See WOODBURY.)	
WOODBRIE, JOHN, Mr., case of, (releasing a servant)	94
WOODBURY or WOODBERRY	
John, took the oath of a constable	5
chosen constable of Salem	5
&c., bond by, (case of John Ellford)	11
agreement made by, as to estate of John and William Fiske	77
WOODCOCKE (or WOODCOCKE), JOHN, case of, (miscarriages)	119

	PAGE
WOODLEY }	
WOODLY }	
Edward, 'to be whipped, imprisoned for one year and to wear a collar of iron for breaking into a house &c.	64
" released from prison to his master "	65
WOODWARD	
George, costs to John Palmer for not prosecuting	67
to pay witness fees to Richard Chadwell	68
granted damages against William Dinely for not prosecuting .	72
James, servant of St. Richard Saltonstall, wigwams burned by, (order as to recompensing Indians)	11
to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
to be whipped for running away from his master &c.	27
John, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	180
WOOLASTONE or WOLLASTON	
——, Mr., case of, (being privy to, and concealing an escape) . .	109
Edward, &c., will of Thomas Morrice testified to by,	124
WOOLCOT }	
WOOLCOTE } (See WOLCOTT.)	
WOOLDRIGE. (See WOOLDRIDGE.)	
WOOLESTON RIVER or Orkhussunt River, land near Salem bounded on the east by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
WOOLRICH }	
WOOLRIDGE } or WOLRIDGE, WOOLDRIGE.	
WOOLRIGE }	
——, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Alex: Wig- nall	38
to require the Indians to set out the bounds of lands sold by Chickatabut	55
John, Mr., fined for drunkenness	84
(or Wollcott), John, of Roxbury ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown) .	71
John, admonished &c. for drunkenness	73
Mr., &c., respited until the next Court	88
case of, (drunkenness)	88
bound to his good behavior and his servant Hester Ketcham freed	92
discharged from his bond	97
Mr., case of, (drunkenness &c.)	126
WORKMEN	
to work all day allowing time for food and rest	37
reduction in wages of, ment ^d . (order as to price of commodities) .	39
WORMEWOOD, ——, &c., to be sent to England " as unmeet to inhabit here "	10
WRIGHT or RIGHT	
——, Mr., shallop of, ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bate- man)	7
&c., to be sent prisoners to England	10
Goodman, &c., to go with Ensign Jennison &c. as to bounds of land sold to Mr. Pinchon	55

289

	PAGE
WRIGHT OF RIGHT, <i>continued.</i>	
George, bond for appearance and bound to his good behavior	136
discharged	139
Richard, John Legge to be whipped for striking,	14
Thomas Dexter &c. differences between, referred to Mr. Endicott &c.	85
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
heifers kept by, difference as to, referred to Mr. Winthrop	56
to stave the canoe from which three persons were drowned	78
Robert, case of, (distemper in drink)	184
WULCOTT. (<i>See WOLCOTT.</i>)	
WYAR }	
WYER }	
Robert, &c., case of, (ravishing two young girls)	121
put to Leonard Bowtle with his masters consent	122
fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
WYTHES, SARAH, &c., to be whipped, (case of Robert Wyar &c.)	121
YONGE, PAUL, Henry Webbe &c. granted power as to estate of,	107

1

Standard Law Library



3 6105 06 098 406 4